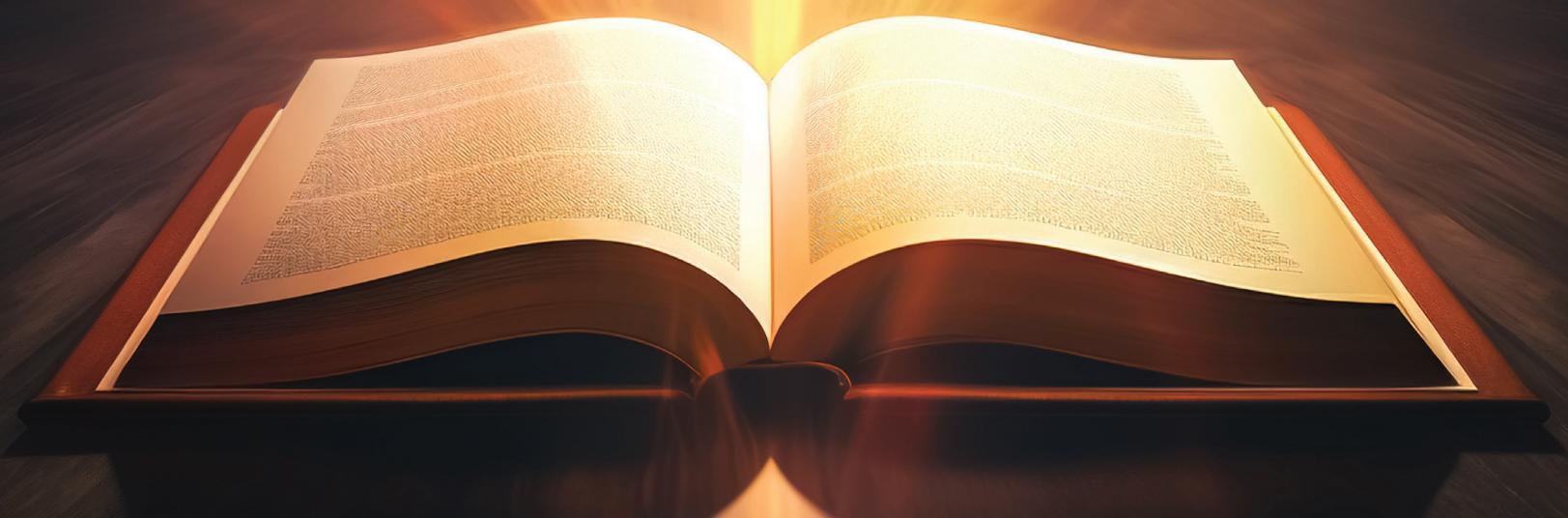


YAHUSHUA MORE THAN A MAN

*"I am The Answer you search for, The Truth you seek,
The Only Way, The Only Truth, The Only Life."*

By YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH
Through His Servant, Timothy



YAHUSHUA MORE THAN A MAN

*"I am The Answer you search for, The Truth you seek,
The Only Way, The Only Truth, The Only Life."*

By YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH
Through His Servant, Timothy

YAHUSHUA MORE THAN A MAN,
THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH™ and TRUMPET CALL OF GOD™
By YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH, Through His Servant Timothy
Copyright © 2004-2024. All rights reserved.

Come, all those who know not My ways; I will show you.

*Come, all those who have been abandoned;
I will comfort you and give you shelter.*

*Come, all those who are crippled;
Let us run and leap for joy together!*

*Come, all those faithless;
I shall fill your cup, and watch how it overflows!*

*Come, all murderers; watch Me raise you
And all who sleep from the grave.*

*Come, all you who blaspheme; I will give you a new voice.
Bring with you all those who are blind and deaf,
For they too shall see and hear!*

*Indeed, come all those who have sinned against Me; take My hand!
I will lead you to the waters where I shall wash you,
And where your new clothes hang upon the tree
Which grows next to the stream.*

*Come one, come all! Ask, and it shall be given you!
For all things are possible with God
And made manifest through The Son...*

Says The Lord YahuShua.

PART ONE

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

THE FULFILLMENT OF ALL THINGS

21

23 "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King"

25 Section One: YahuShua The Messiah, God With Us

25-28 YahuShua and God Are One

29-30 YahuShua Is Called Immanu El

31 YahuShua Is God in the Flesh

32-34 YahuShua Is Lord

35-36 YahuShua Sits at The Right Hand of God

37-39 YahuShua Has Dominion Over All

40-42 YahuShua Is Everlasting, The First and The Last

43 Section Two: YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of God

43-50 YahuShua Is The Son of God

51 The Name of The Messiah Is YahuShua

52-53 YahuShua Comes in His Father's Name

54

Section Three: The Lineage of YahuShua The Messiah

- 54-55 YahuShua Is a Descendant of Abraham
- 55 YahuShua Is a Descendant of Isaac
- 55-56 YahuShua Is a Descendant of Jacob
- 56 YahuShua Is a Descendant of Judah
- 57 YahuShua Is a Descendant of Jesse
- 57 YahuShua Is a Descendant of Zerubbabel
- 58-59 YahuShua Is a Descendant of David

60

Section Four: The Birth of YahuShua The Messiah

- 60-61 YahuShua Was Born The Savior
- 62 YahuShua Came at the Appointed Time
- 62-64 YahuShua Was Born
- 65-66 YahuShua Was Born of a Virgin
- 67 YahuShua Was Born in Bethlehem
- 68 YahuShua Was Honored by Royalty
- 69 Children Were Slaughtered Following the Birth of YahuShua

70 Section Five: The Characteristics of YahuShua The Messiah

- 70-72 YahuShua Is Both God and Man
- 73-78 YahuShua Is Sent by God
- 79-82 YahuShua Is Holy
- 83-86 The Spirit of God and YahuShua Are One
- 87 YahuShua Was Anointed by God
- 88 YahuShua Is The Prophet
- 88-89 YahuShua Is The Priest After the Order of Melchizedek
- 90-92 YahuShua Is The Water of Life
- 93 YahuShua Was The Light to the Lands of Zebulun, Naphtali and Galilee
- 93-94 YahuShua Is The Righteous Judge
- 95-96 YahuShua Is The Light
- 97 YahuShua Is The Faithful Witness
- 98-103 YahuShua Is The Good Teacher
- 104-105 YahuShua Is The Good Shepherd
- 106-107 YahuShua Is Wise
- 108-109 YahuShua Is The Truth
- 110 YahuShua Was Humble
- 111-116 YahuShua Is The Mercy of God
- 117 YahuShua Was Compassionate
- 117-119 YahuShua Is Full of Grace

Section Five: The Characteristics of YahuShua The Messiah

- 120 YahuShua Was Zealous For His Father's House
- 120-121 YahuShua Is Mighty
- 122 YahuShua Is Clothed in Glory
- 123-125 YahuShua Is Our Refuge
- 126-141 YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

142 Section Six: The Ministry of YahuShua The Messiah

- 142 YahuShua Was Preceded by a Forerunner
- 143-144 The Forerunner of YahuShua Came in the Spirit and Power of Elijah
- 145 The Spirit of God Rested Upon YahuShua
- 145 Angels Ministered to YahuShua
- 146-149 God's Will Is Performed and Accomplished Through YahuShua
- 150-152 YahuShua Spoke God's Word and Is The Word
- 153-156 YahuShua Preaches the Gospel of Salvation
- 157-158 YahuShua Spiritually Rebuilt the Temple of God, His Body
- 159-160 YahuShua Spiritually Restores the Temple of God in His People
- 161-164 YahuShua Spiritually Feeds the Hungry
- 165 YahuShua Provided Earthly Food For His Flock
- 166-169 YahuShua Proclaims Eternal Life and the Resurrection of the Dead
- 170-171 YahuShua Preaches Righteousness

Section Six: The Ministry of YahuShua The Messiah

- 172 Children Embrace YahuShua
- 173 YahuShua Preaches to the Poor in Spirit
- 174-176 YahuShua Teaches in Parables
- 177-181 YahuShua Performed Miracles
- 182-188 YahuShua Is To Be Worshiped
- 189-193 The Holy Spirit Is Given and Received Through YahuShua
- 194-198 YahuShua Gives Spiritual Gifts to His People
- 199-206 Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua
- 207-208 YahuShua Confounds the Wise
- 209-210 There Is Hypocritical Obedience to YahuShua's Word
- 211 YahuShua Was Without Honor in His Own House
- 211 People Sought to Stone YahuShua
- 212-215 YahuShua Is Full of Sorrow
- 216-218 YahuShua Was Rejected and Is Also The Chief Cornerstone
- 219 YahuShua Is Hated and Rejected Without Cause
- 220-224 YahuShua Is Hated and Rejected
- 225-229 Those Who Reject YahuShua and His Message Must Bear Their Iniquity
- 230-235 YahuShua Proclaimed the Day of The Lord
And the Coming of The Son of Man

236 Section Seven: The Suffering of YahuShua The Messiah

- 236-237 Rulers Took Counsel Against YahuShua
- 238 Rulers Sought to Put YahuShua to Death
- 239-240 YahuShua Was Betrayed by His Friend
- 241-242 YahuShua's Disciples Forsook Him
- 243-245 YahuShua Was Arrested and Judged
- 246-248 False Witnesses Rose Up Against YahuShua
- 249 YahuShua Was Silent Before His Accusers
- 250 YahuShua Was Oppressed and Afflicted
- 251 YahuShua Was Spat Upon
- 252-253 YahuShua Was Beaten and Scourged
- 254 YahuShua Was Oppressed, Afflicted, Beaten and Scourged
- 255 YahuShua Is Oppressed, Afflicted, Beaten, Scourged
And Spat Upon, Even to This Day
- 256-262 YahuShua Was Crucified
- 263 Thirty Pieces of Silver Were Thrown Down
In the Temple, For the Potter's Field
- 264 YahuShua Was Grouped With Criminals During the Crucifixion
- 265 Soldiers Cast Lots to Divide YahuShua's Clothing
- 265 Those Who Ridiculed YahuShua Said,
"He Trusted in God; Let Him Deliver Him"
- 266 YahuShua Was Ridiculed on the Cross

Section Seven: The Suffering of YahuShua The Messiah

- 267 YahuShua Thirsted, and Was Given Vinegar Mixed With Gall to Drink
- 267 YahuShua's Followers Stood Afar Off and Watched His Suffering
- 268 Not One of YahuShua's Bones Were Broken
- 269 Water Poured Out From YahuShua's Side
- 270 YahuShua Cried Out, "My God, My God, Why Have You Forsaken Me?"
- 270 YahuShua Was Crucified Outside the Gate of the City
- 271 YahuShua Committed His Spirit to The Father
- 272-277 YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"
- 278 God Was Satisfied With YahuShua's Suffering
- 278 YahuShua's Body Was Taken Down From the Cross Before Nightfall
- 279 YahuShua Was Buried in a Rich Man's Grave
- 279 YahuShua Was Considered Accursed by His Death on the Cross
- 280 YahuShua Destroyed Satan's Power, or "Bruised his Head,"
 By His Death and Resurrection
- 281 YahuShua Was a Willing Servant, Even Unto Death

**282 Section Eight: The Sacrifice of YahuShua The Messiah,
The Lamb of God**

- 282-287 YahuShua Is The Lamb of God
- 288-289 YahuShua Is The Lamb Without Spot or Blemish
- 290-292 YahuShua Is The Passover
- 293-294 The Blood of YahuShua Saves Us From God's Wrath
- 295-308 YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice
And Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin
- 309-310 YahuShua Suffered For Mankind According to God's Will
- 311-312 YahuShua Was Lifted Up on the Cross, So That Many Would Be Saved
- 313-315 YahuShua Made It Possible For All People to Enter
Through the Veil Into The Holiest Place
- 316-317 YahuShua's Sacrifice Reconciles Us to God,
Making Peace Between God and Man
- 318-320 YahuShua's Sacrifice Justifies Man Before God
- 321-323 YahuShua's Sacrifice Frees Us From the Power of Sin, Which Is Death
- 324-328 YahuShua Is the New Covenant
- 329-340 YahuShua Is The Redeemer
- 341-346 In YahuShua Alone Is Everlasting Life

**347 Section Nine: YahuShua The Messiah,
The Firstfruits from Death**

- 347-348 YahuShua Slept in His Tomb For Three Days and Three Nights, Fulfilling the Sign of the Prophet Jonah
- 349-356 YahuShua Rose From the Dead
- 357 YahuShua's Body Did Not See Corruption
- 358-361 YahuShua Defeated Death by His Death and Resurrection

362 Section Ten: The Ascension of YahuShua The Messiah

- 362-365 YahuShua Ascended Into Heaven
- 366-369 YahuShua Sits at the Right Hand of God

370 Section Eleven: YahuShua The Messiah, King Eternal

- 370 YahuShua Entered Jerusalem as King
- 371 YahuShua Entered Jerusalem as King, and Was Called Blessed
- 371-372 YahuShua Will Reign on David's Throne Forever
- 373-376 YahuShua's Kingdom Is Established Forever
- 377-386 YahuShua Is King

387 Section Twelve: YahuShua The Messiah, Prophecy Fulfilled

- 387-388 YahuShua Fulfills All Messianic Prophecies

PART TWO
YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH
GOD IN THE FLESH

389

- 391 "Without Spot or Blemish"
- 393-398 YahuShua The Messiah Heals the Sick
- 399-400 YahuShua The Messiah Heals the Possessed
- 401-403 YahuShua The Messiah Provides For His People
- 404-406 The Power of God Is Revealed in YahuShua The Messiah
- 407-408 YahuShua The Messiah Raises the Dead
- 409-416 In YahuShua's Name, and By the Power of His Spirit,
The Apostles Worked Many Miracles

PART THREE

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH, THE LAMB OF GOD: THE TRUE CHRONOLOGY OF THE MESSIAH'S CRUCIFIXION AND RESURRECTION

417

- 419 "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men"
- 421-440 YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology Of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection
- 431 "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word"
- 433 "I AM RISEN!"
- 435 "Unleavened"
- 437 "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ"
- 439 "Walking in the Footsteps of The Messiah's Passion"
- 440 The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection Chart

YAHUSHUA MORE THAN A MAN

*"I am The Answer you search for, The Truth you seek,
The Only Way, The Only Truth, The Only Life."*

I AM THE I AM. I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD. I AM IMMANUEL. I AM THE LORD YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. I AM THE ANOINTED ONE. I AM THE MESSIAH. I AM THE ONLY GOD AND SAVIOR. I AM THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL. I AM THE GLORIOUS ONE ON HIGH. I AM THE STAR OUT OF JACOB. I AM THE EVERLASTING LIGHT OF THE WORLD. I AM THE ONE WHO IS AND WAS AND IS TO COME. I AM THE ALMIGHTY. I AM THE ONE WHO REIGNS FOREVER. I AM THE KINGDOM. I AM THE POWER. I AM THE GLORY. I AM THE ONLY LORD OF HOSTS. I AM THE SOURCE OF LIFE. I AM THE CREATOR. I AM THE MAKER OF ALL THINGS. I AM HE BY WHOM ALL THINGS CONSIST. I AM THE BREATH OF LIFE. I AM ETERNAL LIFE. I AM THE PASSOVER. I AM YOUR SACRIFICE. I AM THE LAMB OF GOD. I AM YOUR RANSOM. I AM THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP. I AM THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD. I AM HE WHO DIED AND IS ALIVE FOREVERMORE. I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. I AM HE WHO ASCENDED ON HIGH. I AM HE WHO LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE. I AM THE BESTOWER OF GIFTS. I AM YOUR SALVATION. I AM THE HORN OF SALVATION. I AM GOD'S SALVATION, YAHUSHUA. I AM THE LOVING MERCY OF GOD. I AM THE GIFT. I AM THE REDEEMER. I AM THE MEDIATOR. I AM YOUR ADVOCATE. I AM YOUR HIGH PRIEST. I AM THE KEEPER OF MY SAINTS. I AM THE LOVER OF SOULS. I AM THE SONG OF YOUR HEART. I AM YOUR TEARS OF JOY. I AM THE NECTAR OF LIFE. I AM HE WHO LOVED YOU BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. I AM HE THROUGH WHOM YOU WERE MADE. I AM YOUR FATHER. I AM YOUR PROTECTOR. I AM YOUR REARGUARD. I AM YOUR STRENGTH. I AM THE GUARDIAN OF YOUR SOUL. I AM THE AUTHOR; I AM ALSO THE FINISHER. I AM THE WISDOM. I AM THE WORD OF GOD. I AM THE ANSWER YOU SEARCH FOR. I AM THE TRUTH YOU SEEK. I AM THE ONLY TRUTH, THE TRUTH ABSOLUTE. I AM THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS. I AM THE SOWER; I AM ALSO THE REAPER. I AM THE DAYSPRING. I AM THE WATER OF LIFE; I AM ALSO YOUR BREAD, THE VERY MANNA FROM HEAVEN. I AM THE SAVIOR. I AM THE RISEN ONE. I AM THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR. I AM THE FULFILLMENT OF THE LAW. I AM THE GOAL AT WHICH THE TORAH AIMS. I AM THE FULFILLMENT OF ALL THINGS. I AM THE REWARD. I AM HOLY. I AM THE MERCY SEAT; I AM ALSO WRATH AND JUSTICE. I AM HE WHO SEARCHES THE HEARTS AND MINDS. I AM THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE. I AM THE SON OF MAN. I AM THE CORNERSTONE. I AM THE ROCK. I AM THE TREE; I AM ALSO THE BRANCH. I AM THE SON OF DAVID. I AM THE SHEPHERD. I AM THE GATE FOR MY SHEEP. I AM THE MASTER. I AM THE GOOD TEACHER. I AM THE VOICE OF TRUTH. I AM THE DAY STAR WHO ARISES IN THE HEARTS OF MEN. I AM YOUR HEART'S DESIRE. I AM THE BELOVED. I AM THE BRIDEGROOM. I AM THE LOVE THAT NEVER FADES. I AM THE HOLY PRESENCE. I AM THE SPIRIT. I AM THE HELPER. I AM THE COUNSELOR. I AM THE INSPIRATION. I AM THE STILL SMALL VOICE. I AM THE HOPE. I AM THE HEALER. I AM THE SANCTUARY. I AM THE FIRSTBORN OVER ALL CREATION. I AM HE WHO SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD. I AM THE FACE OF GOD. I AM THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD. I AM THE SON OF GOD. I AM THE ONE WHO HAS THE SEVEN-FOLD SPIRIT OF GOD. I AM THE HOLDER OF THE BOOK OF LIFE. I AM THE ONE WHO HAS THE KEY OF DAVID. I AM HE WHO OPENS DOORS NO ONE CAN SHUT. I AM THE ONE WHO HOLDS THE KEYS OF DEATH AND SHEOL. I AM THE AUTHORITY. I AM THE MIGHTY AND STRONG ONE. I AM THE STRONG ONE OF JACOB. I AM THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH. I AM THE WARRIOR OF GOD WHO NEEDS NO WEAPON. I AM THE ONE WITH THE DOUBLE-EDGED SWORD IN HIS MOUTH. I AM HE WHO SITS ON THE WHITE HORSE. I AM HE WHO IS COMING ON THE CLOUDS. I AM HE WHO WILL SHINE FROM THE EAST UNTO THE WEST. I AM HE WHO HOLDS THE SEVEN STARS IN HIS RIGHT HAND. I AM HE WHOSE EYES ARE LIKE FLAMES OF FIRE. I AM HE WHO WEARS THE GOLDEN SASH. I AM HE WHO HOLDS THE IRON SCEPTER. I AM KING OF KINGS. I AM LORD OF LORDS. I AM THE FIRST AND THE LAST. I AM LORD OVER HEAVEN AND EARTH. I AM THE IN ALL, BE ALL, OF EXISTENCE. I AM THE MEANING OF LIFE. I AM THE TRUE VINE. I AM THE FOUNTAIN OF LIVING WATERS. I AM THE RESTORATION OF ALL THINGS. I AM THE PRINCE OF PEACE. I AM THE AMEN.

I AM THE WAY. I AM THE TRUTH. I AM THE LIFE. I AM YAHUSHUA HA MASHIACH.

I AM FOR YOU, AND YOU FOR ME. I AM THE ALL IN ALL... I AM.

PART ONE

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH
THE FULFILLMENT OF ALL THINGS

YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH IS KING

YahuShua is The Gift; in Him is life. All others lead only to darkness and death, a fleeing away from The True Light, which is YahuShua The Messiah. For He is the wonderful new thing born of a virgin, as it is written. Behold, He is the fulfillment of all things, The Only Messiah and Lord, fulfilling all written and spoken of Him from the beginning—the very same as God, begotten as The Son, Immanu El.

He is also The Word, which is and was and is to come, The Word of God Almighty. For by The Word are you saved, and by this same Word shall the wicked be destroyed. For they have rejected The Author of Life, and want no part with Him through Whom they were made. Thus they have chosen death and not Life—their inheritance lost, their names blotted out.

For though He was God in the flesh, He gave Himself up to the smiters, that all nations under God might be saved through Him; He being the foundation and fulfillment of all prophecy, the end of which is The Kingdom. For He is The Kingdom, The Power and The Glory, and by Him alone shall you enter in, sharing in His life and His joy, forever and ever.

Thus as the stars in the heavens are beyond the numbering of men, a glory beyond our understanding, so also is the Glory of The Messiah. For He, being The Only Begotten of The Father, is also the fulfillment of The Word of God and the prophets throughout all generations, the fulfillment of which is also beyond the reason and comprehension of men.

Therefore let these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, though mentioned in few, be for a sign to awaken the slumberers. Yet to those of greater understanding, who have been awakened to the knowledge of these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, prophesied, coming to light as a multitude, let it be a wonder. Yet to those who are fully awake, who having received the knowledge and love of the Truth, knowing The Messiah fulfills all in every sense, in all manner, every word written, every word spoken, every action within and without, being altogether The All in All of all things, let it be truth undeniable!—Causing all, both great and small, rich and poor, bond and free, to bow down before Him, calling Him Lord! For this truth is an emblazoned torch, a waving banner, an ensign to all generations, beyond all question! For HE IS WHO HE IS, and there is none like Him!... YahuShua HaMashiach, The Holy One of Israel, YOUR KING!

From The Volumes of Truth, Letters From Timothy

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH, GOD WITH US

1

Behold, My name alone stands throughout the generations, a perpetual covering for My people, a secure place of shelter for all those who seek My face, a tower of strength for all who take refuge in Me. From everlasting, I AM, and to everlasting shall I be, the same and unchanging, even as My name. For I AM WHO I AM—YAHUWAH, The One who causes to be; YAHUSHUA, He by whom all things consist and have life. Thus My name is one, even as The Father and The Son are one, a just God and a Savior—ONE, says The Lord. (From "Blessed Be The Name"
- Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah and God Would Be One

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. - Psalm 45:6 (Please read verses 1-5 for additional understanding.)

Yah is my strength and my song, and He has become my salvation. - Psalm 118:14

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. **And His name will be called** Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

- Isaiah 9:6

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua and God Are One

Then YahuShua rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the child, and gave him back to his father. **And they were all amazed at the majesty of God.** - Luke 9:43

In the beginning was The Word, and The Word was with God, **and The Word was God.** - John 1:1

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

For there are three that bear witness in Heaven: The Father, The Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are One.
- 1 John 5:7

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah and God Would Be One

And in that day you will say: "O Lord, I will praise You; though You were angry with me, Your anger is turned away, and You comfort me. **Behold, God is my salvation**, I will trust and not be afraid; 'For Yah, The Lord, is my strength and song; **He also has become my salvation.**" - Isaiah 12:1-2

"You are My witnesses," says The Lord, "And My servant whom I have chosen, that you may know and believe Me, **and understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, nor shall there be after Me. I, even I, am The Lord, and besides Me there is no savior.**" - Isaiah 43:10-11

Thus says The Lord, The King of Israel, and His Redeemer, The Lord of Hosts: "I am The First and I am The Last; **besides Me there is no God.**" - Isaiah 44:6

YahuShua and God Are One

I and My Father are One. - John 10:30

If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that **The Father is in Me, and I in Him.** - John 10:37-38

If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him.

- John 14:7

YahuShua said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? **He who has seen Me has seen The Father. Do you not believe that I am in The Father, and The Father in Me?** The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but **The Father who dwells in Me does the works. Believe Me that I am in The Father and The Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.**" - John 14:9-11

Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, **that they may be one as We are.** - John 17:11

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.**

- 1 Timothy 3:16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah and God Would Be One

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua and God Are One

I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, **as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You**; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one **just as We are one**: I in them, **and You in Me**; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. - John 17:20-23

And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" - John 20:28

But to The Son He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom." - Hebrews 1:8

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua and God Are One

Behold, My name alone stands throughout the generations, a perpetual covering for My people, a secure place of shelter for all those who seek My face, a tower of strength for all who take refuge in Me. From everlasting, I AM, and to everlasting shall I be, the same and unchanging, even as My name. **For I AM WHO I AM - YAHUWAH, The One who causes to be; YAHUSHUA, He by whom all things consist and have life. Thus My name is one, even as The Father and The Son are one, a just God and a Savior - ONE, says The Lord.** ("Blessed Be The Name" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Peoples of the earth, do you know Me? Do you really know who I am? I am Elohim. **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is My name, both God and Savior. For in The Son does the fullness of The Father dwell.** (An excerpt from "Reverence" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

I AM, and you are in life because of Me. And all that is, even all these worlds to every star you see in the heavens, was made according to the wisdom of The Father, brought forth and established through The Son, by whom all things consist. **For I AM, and have always been, The Way and The Life, The Salvation of God, The Only Truth from which all understanding flows - YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH.** ("The Only Truth" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

The Mashiach is your help and your shield. YahuShua, whom you call Jesus and Christ, is The Rock of your Salvation, The One who is and was and is to come. **For The Father and The Son are One.** ("Your Help and Your Shield" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Therefore, come now and share in My joy, abide in My love, enter into My rest. For The Way is provided, The Lamb sacrificed, **My own beating heart stilled in death, My own blood poured out so you may return to Me.** Beloved, the curtain is torn! The way is open! Approach and draw near to Me, hear Me calling! For The Ladder of Heaven is joined to earth, glorified and named above all names!

Call out, My children, call on His name, and seek to know Him as He truly is, and you shall be lifted up to glory! **For all those who truly know Him know Me also, for The Father and The Son are One, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH!** Beloved, He ALONE is The Way and The Ladder; **be joined unto Him, be united with Me!** (An excerpt from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Called Immanu El

Therefore The Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanu El. - Isaiah 7:14

He will pass through Judah, He will overflow and pass over, He will reach up to the neck; and the stretching out of His wings will fill the breadth of Your land, O Immanu El.

- Isaiah 8:8

YahuShua Was Called Immanu El

So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by The Lord through the prophet, saying: "Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanu El," which is translated, "God with us." - Matthew 1:22-23

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Called Immanu El

Trust in Me, and you shall be set free. For it is the humble, penitent man who shall see God; behold, he shall look upon My face, as I restore him in My image. **For I am the image of The Invisible God, the perfect reflection of The Father, the face of The Majesty from on high, Immanu El.** Therefore open your heart to Me, and I shall create you anew, says The Lord YahuShua. ("Created Anew" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

I AM COME. The One who was has come; The One who is, is come; The One who is to come is coming quickly to fulfill and complete. HISTORY HAS AN END! **And His name is The Great I AM, The Holy One of Israel! YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Immanu El!** ("History Has An End" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Therefore, again I call you to kiss The Son and bow before your King! For He alone is your salvation, He alone is your only escape! He is The Light, The Only Way, The Only Truth! There is no life apart from Him; apart from Him is only darkness and death, the wide path which leads to destruction. **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is His name, The Mashiach! The Bearer of your cross, The Lover of your soul, The Risen One, The Mighty One of Jacob, Immanu El!** (An excerpt from "Trust In God Alone" - A Testament Against The World: The Lord's Rebuke)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Called Immanu El

Behold, all have fallen short of the Glory of God, all have failed utterly in their attempts to gain righteousness; even the works of the most righteous among you are but filthy rags before Me. **And for this reason did I come into the world, manifest in the flesh, to bear the full weight of the sin of this world - Immanu El.** Therefore get wisdom, get understanding, and seek My face in sincerity and in truth. Humble yourselves, that you may receive true knowledge, that you may come to know Me as I truly am, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Discernment" - Volume Four)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Therefore wait upon The Lord with meekness and fear, with unwavering trust; wait for Him! For He is The Fountain of Living Waters for all who thirst, a fruitful vine for the hungry, a wealth of riches for all those who come to Me empty. Therefore, beloved, give Him glory! Lift up your voices with everlasting praise! Bring thanksgiving to the altar, and offer up your hearts before Him! Shout His name to the heavens, for He is The Lord your Righteousness! **YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH! IMMANU EL!** (An excerpt from "The Lord Your Righteousness" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Therefore search your hearts and know Me, embrace Me as I truly am. Beloved, stop looking forward, as though I am afar off; cease from looking backward, as though I am somehow beyond your reach - Look, here I am!...

Beloved, wipe your eyes, and see! Unstop your ears, and hear! Open your hearts, and know, **I AM HE! - The Only Begotten of The Father, The One True God and Savior, The Mashiach, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Immanu El!** (Excerpts from "Mindful" - Volume Five)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be God in the Flesh

Therefore The Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanu El. - Isaiah 7:14

YahuShua Was God in the Flesh

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifested in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

- 1 Timothy 3:16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is God in the Flesh

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

Awaken, O foolish people! Arise from your beds, and prepare to meet your God! My children, cast away these filthy veils which cover your heads; yes, even you, My people who dwell in Israel, hear the Word of your Messiah. **For I AM HE, He who was and is and is to come, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH, God in the flesh, Immanu El, The Lord your Righteousness.** (An excerpt from "It Is Time... Prepare to Meet Your God" - Volume Two)

Speak forth My name in power, and withhold not! Speak My name aloud for the sake of those dying in this world! Speak My name as it is, and also in the tongue of the hearer, so they may hear and understand and know, I AM HE! - **He who was and is and is to come, The Almighty! God in the flesh, YahuShua, Immanu El!** (An excerpt from "Proclaim The Name of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Called Lord

The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool." The Lord shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. - Psalm 110:1-2

For your Maker is your husband, **The Lord of Hosts is His name;** and your Redeemer is The Holy One of Israel; He is called The God of the whole earth. - Isaiah 54:5

"Behold, the days are coming," says The Lord, "That I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; a King shall reign and prosper, and execute judgment and righteousness in the earth. In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this is His name by which He will be called: **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

- Jeremiah 23:5-6

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Called Lord

And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, "**Lord**, if You are willing, You can make me clean." - Matthew 8:2

And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And YahuShua said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, **Lord.**"
- Matthew 9:28

Now when YahuShua had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, pleading with Him, saying, "**Lord**, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, dreadfully tormented." And YahuShua said to him, "I will come and heal him." The centurion answered and said, "**Lord**, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed." - Matthew 8:5-8

Then His disciples came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "**Lord**, save us! We are perishing!"
- Matthew 8:25

And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, **O Lord**, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed."
- Matthew 15:22

Then Peter came to Him and said, "**Lord**, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?"
- Matthew 18:21

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Called Lord

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Called Lord

But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, "**Lord**, save me!"
- Matthew 14:30

You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am. - John 13:13

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that **God has made this YahuShua, whom you crucified, both Lord and The Messiah.** - Acts 2:36

He said to them, "**How then does David in the Spirit call Him 'Lord,'** saying: '**The Lord said to my Lord, sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool!'**? **If David then calls Him 'Lord,'** how is He his Son?" And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor from that day on did anyone dare question Him anymore. - Matthew 22:43-46

He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God... He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. **And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.**
- Revelation 19:11-16

And Thomas answered and said to Him, "**My Lord and my God!**" - John 20:28

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Lord

For The Lord your God has a Holy One; He is The Head of the body, The True Sanctuary, The Only Life Without End! Say no more there is another way into eternal life, nor say those who reject His life live also, though it be in torment. For there is but ONE WAY, ONE TRUTH and ONE LIFE...

Therefore, beloved, give Him glory! Lift up your voices with everlasting praise! Bring thanksgiving to the altar, and offer up your hearts before Him! Shout His name to the heavens, **for He is The Lord your Righteousness!** YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH! IMMANU EL! (Excerpts from "Churches of Men, Hear The Word of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord: Beloved ones, I am The Answer you search for, The Truth you seek - The Only Way, The Only Truth, The Only Life. Apart from Me there is nothing of any value; apart from Me there is no life. Therefore who you choose, not what you choose, is the answer. For who you choose defines what you do. And whosoever chooses another, and not Me in truth, has chosen themselves, and has done according to their own will. Thus those who embrace My words have taken the first steps in the knowledge of how to truly abide in Me. Indeed, those who have written this wisdom upon their heart have already crossed the threshold. **I AM THE LORD.** (An excerpt from "Choose Me" - Volume Four)

My sons, listen to the sound of My voice! Fall in love with Me as at the first, come to Me anew as in the beginning. Beloved, it is time to acquiesce, to fully surrender to the truth of who I am - to be submersed in My spirit, to be baptized in My love, to seek first The Kingdom of God and His Righteousness, which I am! Then shall that which is needful be added to you. **I AM THE LORD.** (An excerpt from "In One Accord" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Therefore, judge no more by human standards, discern by right standards, according to My love and the knowledge you have received in Me. **For I AM THE LORD, whose will is set and can in no wise be turned back; even from the beginning, it was decided and accomplished.** For I AM, and My bride has always been predestined in The Beloved, says The Lord. ("I Know My Own" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Sit At God's Right Hand

The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool." - Psalm 110:1

The right hand of The Lord is exalted; the right hand of The Lord does valiantly.

- Psalm 118:16

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Sits at The Right Hand of God

So then, after The Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into Heaven, **and sat down at the right hand of God.**

- Mark 16:19

But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into Heaven and saw the Glory of God, **and YahuShua standing at the right hand of God,** and said, "Look! I see the heavens opened and **The Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!**" - Acts 7:55-56

...That The God of our Lord YahuShua The Messiah, The Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead **and seated Him at His right hand in the Heavenly places.** - Ephesians 1:20

God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the Word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, **sat down at the right hand of The Majesty on high,** having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. - Hebrews 1:1-4

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Sits at The Right Hand of God

I am The Savior. I am The Risen One. I am The Bright and Morning Star. I am The Fulfillment of The Law. I am The Goal at Which The Torah Aims. I am The Fulfillment of All Things. I am The Reward. I am Holy. I am The Mercy Seat; I am also Wrath and Justice. I am He Who Searches the Hearts and Minds. I am The Righteous Judge. I am The Son of Man. I am The Cornerstone. I am The Rock. I am The Tree; I am also The Branch. I am The Son of David. I am The Shepherd. I am The Gate for My Sheep. I am The Master. I am The Good Teacher. I am The Voice of Truth. I am The Day Star Who Arises in the Hearts of Men. I am Your Heart's Desire. I am The Beloved. I am The Bridegroom. I am The Love That Never Fades. I am The Holy Presence. I am The Spirit. I am The Helper. I am The Counselor. I am The Inspiration. I am The Still Small Voice. I am The Hope. I am The Healer. I am The Sanctuary. I am The Firstborn Over All Creation. **I am He Who Sits at The Right Hand of God.** (An excerpt from "And He Shall Be Called I AM" - Volume One)

Thus says The Lord: I am The Lord your God, He who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, The Maker of all things. Yes I AM HE, The Creator of Heaven and Earth, The One alone who sits on high, molding and shaping that which I have created **by Him who is forever seated at My right hand.** The Father and The Son are One. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord YahuShua: I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me; The Father and The Son are One. **Therefore no man who has died has ever risen, nor ascended to Heaven, nor sat down at the right hand of Power, save The Son of Man only.** Neither has anyone ascended or descended, in the manner of The Holy One.

For there is only One who came down from Heaven, who also went up to Heaven, The Messiah. And no man has, nor ever shall, come on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, as The Son of God. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "The Son of Man Who Is in Heaven Also Came From Heaven, and Sits at the Right Hand of Power" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Therefore thus says The Lord God, The Holy One of Israel: Stop worshiping the dead! Worship Me by Him who alone is holy, being altogether as The Father, the very same as God. For before the foundation of the world, I AM, with **The Messiah forever seated at My right hand; The Father and The Son are One.** By Him do all things consist, and through Him all was made, even all these worlds. (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Have Dominion

All the ends of the world shall remember and turn to The Lord, and all the families of the nations shall worship before You.

- Psalm 22:27

Also I will make him My Firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth.

- Psalm 89:27

I have sworn by Myself; the Word has gone out of My mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that to Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall take an oath.

- Isaiah 45:23

I was watching in the night visions, and behold, One like The Son of Man, coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to The Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed. - Daniel 7:13-14

He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth. Those who dwell in the wilderness will bow before Him, and His enemies will lick the dust. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles will bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba will offer gifts. Yes, all kings shall fall down before Him; all nations shall serve Him. - Psalm 72:8-11

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Has Dominion Over All

And YahuShua came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in Heaven and on earth." - Matthew 28:18

He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from Heaven is above all. And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony. He who has received His testimony has certified that God is true.

- John 3:31-33

The Father loves The Son, and has given all things into His hand. - John 3:35

All things that The Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that it will take of Mine and declare it to you. - John 16:15

Then comes the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God The Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. - 1 Corinthians 15:24-25

For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.

- Colossians 1:16

And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. - Colossians 1:18

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Have Dominion

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Has Dominion Over All

Therefore I also, after I heard of your faith in The Lord YahuShua and your love for all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers: that The God of our Lord YahuShua The Messiah, The Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the Heavenly places, **far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.** And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all **things to the church,** which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

- Ephesians 1:15-22

Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne, and from YahuShua The Messiah, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. - Revelation 1:3-6

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Has Dominion Over All

For The Shepherd has complete authority, even over all these ravaging wolves. Behold, He shall scatter them before you in that day! And when it is finished, He shall strike them, and their hearts shall fail them for fear! From the resentful hearer to the outspoken mocker, both those near and those afar off, even to those unseen, ALL shall be made to shudder, ALL shall tremble in fear! (An excerpt from "Clothed With the Presence of God" - Volume One)

And so The Word was sent, and came into the world to seek and to save the lost. And behold, He is coming again, to deliver His own, all those who believe and live by The Word; and to destroy those who fight against The Word, for they too are bound by The Word. **For The Word stands forever, immovable and everlasting, unchangeable, having complete authority over all things, the light and the dark, the righteous and the wicked.** Indeed, the whole universe is set within the confines of His will, giving heed to Him who created it, forever and ever.

(An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

And behold, the Day is coming quickly when **The Rightful King shall rule. And His Kingdom shall be a Sabbath, even one thousand years; His reign, forever and ever!** For The Lord has spoken, and so shall it be: On earth as in Heaven. (An excerpt from "Remember The Sabbath and Your God, and He Shall Remember You" - Volume One)

O you hypocrites, listen to the voice of The Lord your Redeemer, and repent, says The Lord. For your iniquity is shown upon your vesture, as a garment which has been ripped in two. Shall you judge others by that which you are also guilty? **There is one Judge, to whom God has committed all authority, and One only - The Son of Man.** (An excerpt from "Judge Not Others, For That By Which You Judge Is How You Shall Be Judged" - Volume One)

Behold, the whole earth and everything in it is Mine. Even every star and planet you see in the heavens, and those not yet discovered, even all of these are Mine. For I have created all things, and through My Son they are and were created. And all that is Mine, I have given to Him. Kneel therefore, bow down and give Him glory!...

All flesh is given into His hand; whether from death unto life eternal, or from life unto death eternal, all is given into His hand. For you are and were created in fragile flesh, beautifully crafted by the hand of your Father, having been made alive in The Son. In His image you are and were created, in love I created you, placing you in the garden to My own joy - My own beloved who have received of My breath, created by The Father, made for The Son. (Excerpts from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Is Everlasting, The First and The Last

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. - Psalm 45:6

I said, "O my God, do not take me away in the midst of my days; Your years are throughout all generations. Of old You laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands. They will perish, but You will endure; yes, they will all grow old like a garment; like a cloak You will change them, and they will be changed. But You are the same, and Your years will have no end." - Psalm 102:24-27

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of The Lord of Hosts will perform this.
- Isaiah 9:6-7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Everlasting, The First and The Last

But to The Son He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions." And: "You, Lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands. They will perish, but You remain; and they will all grow old like a garment; like a cloak You will fold them up, and they will be changed. But You are the same, and Your years will not fail." - Hebrews 1:8-12

In the beginning was The Word, and The Word was with God, and The Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. - John 1:1-3

John bore witness of Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me.'" - John 1:15

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Is Everlasting, The First and The Last

Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. **His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed.** - Daniel 7:14

But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of you shall come forth to Me **The One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.** - Micah 5:2

The Lord has sworn and will not relent, "**You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.**" - Psalm 110:4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Everlasting, The First and The Last

This is He of whom I said, 'After me comes a Man who is preferred before me, **for He was before me.**' - John 1:30

Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; **for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.** - John 17:24

YahuShua said to them, "**Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.**"
- John 8:58

And it is yet far more evident if, in the likeness of Melchizedek, there arises another priest who has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, **but according to the power of an endless life. For He testifies: "You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek."** - Hebrews 7:14-17

But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, **since He always lives to make intercession for them.**
- Hebrews 7:24-25

Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, amen. "**I am The Alpha and The Omega, The Beginning and The End,**" says The Lord, "**who is and who was and who is to come, The Almighty.**"
- Revelation 1:7- 8

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Everlasting, The First and The Last

My sons and daughters, from the beginning, I AM WHO I AM and shall be. Even to the end, I AM HE. **From everlasting to everlasting, I AM.** In this shall you find rest and know peace, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "I AM HE" - Volume Five)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

The Beginning and The End has walked among you! The Source and The Reason is here, and shall also come in great power and glory! From Him did you come forth, and to Him must you return, all you, His beloved. Behold, His names are many and wonderful! **That which He is has no end, for as I AM so also is He!** The Father and The Son are one, and our name, one - YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! (An excerpt from "The One Worthy of All Praise" - Volume Six)

And so The Word was sent, and came into the world to seek and to save the lost. And behold, He is coming again to deliver His own, all those who believe and live by The Word; and to destroy those who fight against The Word, for they too are bound by The Word. **For The Word stands forever, immovable and everlasting,** unchangeable, having complete authority over all things, the light and the dark, the righteous and the wicked. Indeed, the whole universe is set within the confines of His will, giving heed to Him who created it, forever and ever. Amen. ("Bound by The Word" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Behold, The Everlasting had come down to us, Immanu El; yes, God in the flesh, YahuShua, the express image of The Holy, the face of The Invisible God, He through whom all things were brought forth and by whom all things consist. (An excerpt from "Humble Yourselves in the Sight of The King" - Letters From Timothy)

Behold, My name alone stands throughout the generations, a perpetual covering for My people, a secure place of shelter for all those who seek My face, a tower of strength for all who take refuge in Me. **From everlasting, I AM, and to everlasting shall I be, the same and unchanging, even as My name. For I AM WHO I AM, YAHUWAH, The One who causes to be; YAHUSHUA, He by whom all things consist and have life.** (An excerpt from "Proclaim The Name of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH THE SON OF GOD

2

Give heed to My words and understand. For as I had spoken to My friends in times past, so now do I also speak to you. For the time has come and is coming and is already here, when all signs and wonders shall be made manifest, when all prophecy shall be fulfilled. Rejoice, for your redemption draws near! And though the time of great sorrows has come in, hold fast, for these days shall be shortened. No more pain, no more tears, no more death, all sorrows passing away, rebirth, a time of refreshing which shall never end.

Therefore, remember My words and have peace: One God; One Son, The Only Way to The Father... One Truth, One Word, One Messiah, One Spirit; One Food, One Bread and One Drink; One Body... Of which I am all, The All in All, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Truth Absolute" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Son of God

"Yet I have set My King on My holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: The Lord has said to Me, '**You are My Son, today I have begotten You.** Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession."
- Psalm 2:6-8

Also I will make him My Firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth.
- Psalm 89:27

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Son of God

And suddenly a voice came from Heaven, saying, "**This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.**" - Matthew 3:17

Then those who were in the boat came and worshiped Him, saying, "**Truly You are The Son of God.**" - Matthew 14:33

Simon Peter answered and said, "**You are The Messiah, The Son of The Living God.**"
- Matthew 16:16

Then they all said, "**Are You then The Son of God?**" So He said to them, "**You rightly say that I am.**" - Luke 22:70

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Son of God

For unto us a Child is born, **unto us a Son is given;** and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

- Isaiah 9:6

Who has ascended into Heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is His name, **and what is His Son's name**, if you know? - Proverbs 30:4

And it shall be, when your days are fulfilled, when you must go to be with your fathers, that I will set up your Seed after you, who will be of your sons; and I will establish His kingdom. He shall build Me a house, and I will establish His throne forever. **I will be His Father, and He shall be My Son;** and I will not take My mercy away from Him, as I took it from him who was before you. And I will establish Him in My house and in My kingdom forever; and His throne shall be established forever. - 1 Chronicles 17:11-14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Son of God

While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; **and suddenly a voice came out of the cloud, saying,** "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him!" - Matthew 17:5

So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding YahuShua, saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they feared greatly, saying, "**Truly this was The Son of God!**" - Matthew 27:54

The beginning of the Gospel of YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of God. - Mark 1:1

And he cried out with a loud voice and said, "What have I to do with You, **YahuShua, Son of The Most High God?** I implore You by God that You do not torment me."

- Mark 5:7

He will be great, and will be called The Son of The Highest; and The Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David.

- Luke 1:32

And the angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of The Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, **that Holy One who is to be born will be called The Son of God.**

- Luke 1:35

And demons also came out of many, crying out and saying, "**You are The Messiah, The Son of God!**" And He, rebuking them, did not allow them to speak, for they knew that He was The Messiah. - Luke 4:41

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Son of God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Son of God

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of **The Only Begotten of The Father**, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

No one has seen God at any time. **The Only Begotten Son, who is in the bosom of The Father**, He has declared Him. - John 1:18

And I have seen and testified that **this is The Son of God**. - John 1:34

Nathanael answered and said to Him, "Rabbi, You are **The Son of God!** You are The King of Israel!" - John 1:49

He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of **The Only Begotten Son of God**.
- John 3:18

But these are written that you may believe that **YahuShua is The Messiah, The Son of God**, and that believing you may have life in His name. - John 20:31

Paul, a bondservant of YahuShua The Messiah, called to be an apostle, separated to the Gospel of God which He promised before through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, **concerning His Son YahuShua The Messiah, our Lord**, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, **and declared to be The Son of God** with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. - Romans 1:1-4

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Son of God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Son of God

For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the **Gospel of His Son**, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers. - Romans 1:9

For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to **God through the death of His Son**, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. - Romans 5:10

And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Messiah, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of **The Son of God**.

- Ephesians 4:11-13

God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, **has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things**, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory **and the express image of His person**, and upholding all things by the Word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of The Majesty on high, having become so much better than the angels, **as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they**. For to which of the angels did He ever say: "You are My Son, today I have begotten You"? And again: "I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son"?

- Hebrews 1:1-5

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Son of God

Thus says The Lord: I am The Lord your God, He who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, The Maker of all things. Yes I AM HE, The Creator of Heaven and Earth, The One alone who sits on high, molding and shaping that which I have created by Him who is forever seated at My right hand.

The Father and The Son are One...

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. (Excerpts from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

For this Word is a waving banner, an ensign to all nations; a trumpet of alarm and war, the sound of recompense and judgment, which shall soon fall upon every nation! **For I AM WHO I AM! The Only Begotten of The Father! The One True God and Savior! The Mashiach! YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH!** ("The Volumes of Truth" - Words to Live By: Volume One)

Pray to your Father in Heaven, in The Son's name, and through the Spirit we shall be one. For all My servants move, speak and hear Me through My spirit, **and only through The Son shall My children come to know Me as I truly am.** And oh how blessed are those who know Him, for they love Him and obey His voice, having truly received of Him, even of His spirit, the Spirit of God.

Indeed holy, holy, holy is The Lord God Almighty; **One God, invisible and visible, The Father and The Son;** and the Spirit called Holy, because I am holy. (An excerpt from "The Holy Spirit" - Volume Two)

You are and were created in fragile flesh, **beautifully crafted by the hand of your Father, having been made alive in The Son.** In His image you are and were created, in love I created you, placing you in the garden to My own joy, My own beloved who have received of My breath... **Created by The Father, made for The Son,** says The Lord. ("Made For The Son" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Son of God

Peoples of the earth, do you not feel My quaking footsteps? Do you not feel the earth tremble? Behold, the mountains shall crumble and fall upon the desolate, every high place shall be broken down. Therefore as it is written: **Kiss The Son**, lest He be angry and you perish in the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. For most assuredly, I say to you, the fire is already kindled, and on a day you did not look for and at an hour you did not expect, the cup of My fury shall be poured out; behold, it shall be imparted in full!

Therefore, blessed are those who call upon the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, for the Spirit of God dwells within them. Blessed are those who seek refuge in Him, for they shall find it. **Blessed are all those who love and obey The Son**, for they shall be delivered, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

For your sins are many; behold, they are increased beyond measure! Shall sin judge sin, and institute the punishment before the time?! Is not My judgment, that of capital punishment, for all who have sinned, and annihilation for all who refuse to repent?! **Yet I sent My Only Begotten Son** to suffer your sentences for you; therefore, you do greatly err. Peoples of the earth, where are your hearts?! Err on the side of hope and salvation in Messiah, where one can not err! (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

Tremble, O heavens! Shake, O earth! Let the seas rage and the mountains crumble before the coming of The Lord! Let the whole earth be bowed down before The Holy One of Israel, for My Kingdom comes! Behold, The Almighty is coming down to you, yes, **The Son who wears the full raiment of The Father**. For in Him alone does the fullness of God dwell...

My people, The Mashiach is your help and your shield; YahuShua, whom you call Jesus and Christ, is The Rock of your Salvation, The One who is and was and is to come; **for The Father and The Son are One**. Therefore, embrace Me in My Mercy, and receive of Me in My Great Love. (Excerpts from "Watch" - Volume One)

Behold, I had come, The Son who was completely blameless, to bear the guilt of all The Father's children... The Just for the unjust; The Innocent for the guilty; The Son of Man for the sons of men, says The Lord YahuShua. ("The Redeemer" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Son of God

Therefore fear God, and put all your trust in The Holy One. **For the power of The Father is displayed through The Son.** For He is the express image of The Holy, The Salvation of God...

Behold, it is time for the power of God to be made known, for the name of The Holy One of Israel to be glorified above the heights of the mountains, to overshadow every hill! It is time for The King to return and gather, to reveal the glory of His might! Immanu El!

Yes YAHUSHUA, The Rock, The Stone Everlasting, is coming quickly to strike the great image, to break apart every foundation, to spread forth like a flood, until only The Great Mountain remains! **Then shall they know, The Father and The Son are one!** Behold, the earth shall be full of the knowledge of YAHUWAH's glory, as the water covers the depths of the sea! For as it is written, so shall it be. (Excerpts from "Fear God, and Put All Your Trust in The Holy One" - Letters From Timothy)

For I am The Lord, and I shall surely follow the counsel of My own will. For I do not receive counsel from men, nor shall I follow the line which they have stretched out for Me, that I might adhere to their rules or meet their expectations; rather I do that which is right and good in My own eyes. **Therefore those who diligently seek to know The Father must abide in The Son,** and obey His voice - living testaments to those without knowledge, an ensign to all nations, soon taken up, first partakers of the Glory. (An excerpt from "Walking in the Footsteps of The Messiah's Passion" - Volume Four)

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher: This is why I said, the Spirit shall not speak of Itself as one separate, but shall take of Mine and reveal it to you. **For the fullness of The Father dwells in The Son, and that which is The Father's is The Son's also.** My son, the Spirit and The Messiah are completely one, even as I and The Father are One. (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

Therefore, again I call you to kiss The Son and bow before your King! For He alone is your salvation, He alone is your only escape! He is The Light, The Only Way, The Only Truth! There is no life apart from Him; apart from Him is only darkness and death, the wide path which leads to destruction. **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is His name, The Mashiach!** The Bearer of your cross, The Lover of your soul, The Risen One, The Mighty One of Jacob! Immanu El! (An excerpt from "Trust In God Alone" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Son of God

So then, walk in My ways and be for Me examples, letting your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in Heaven, as it is written. Beloved ones, show them the Way by your faith and obedience, that they too may come to walk beside Me, even upon the Highway of Holiness, each at their appointed time, each in due season. For I tell you the truth, **to walk where The Son of God walks**, you must become like Me; crucifying your lives of old, separating yourselves from the bitter enmity which is of this world and the churches of men, living sacrifices who seek to please The Father in all their ways. (An excerpt from "Living Sacrifices" - Volume Two)

From Me you shall never again depart, and in MY life you shall walk all of your days, until time has lost all meaning, even forever and ever, singing songs to the praise of My glory. And you shall be My joy, says The Lord who made you, even He who purchased you in My own blood. **For as The Son is one with The Father, and The Father with The Son**, so shall you be one in Him and Him in you, forever. Thus as it is written, so shall it be: I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Amen. (An excerpt from "The Last Trumpet Before The Time" - Volume Seven)

Therefore, blessed are those who come out from among them. Blessed are those who obey God rather than men. **Blessed are those who place their trust in The Son of God**, striving always to walk in His ways and keep His commandments; they shall surely be taken out of this place. **Yet woe to all those who disobey The Son**, woe to all who turn aside from The Way and forsake The Commandments, for the wrath of God remains upon them. (An excerpt from "I Will Take My People OUT OF" - Volume Two)

Yet I am not without mercy, for My promises stand and My Holy Covenant endures forever. **Therefore, when one comes to Me in the name of The Son**, in sincerity and in truth, they are forgiven, even forever and ever. Amen. For I said, "Let there be a Lamb without spot or blemish, sacrificed for the atonement of sin," and so it was. **"And let The Lamb be The Son of God, The Holy One of Israel**, in whom all the nations of the earth shall be blessed," and so it is, forever and ever! Sing, "HalleluYah!" Let My people cry out, "God is with us!" (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Called YahuShua

Then the Word of The Lord came to me, saying: "Receive the gift from the captives—from Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah, who have come from Babylon—and go the same day and enter the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah. Take the silver and gold, make an elaborate crown, and set it on the head of Joshua[1] the son of Jehozadak, the high priest. Then speak to him, saying, 'Thus says The Lord of Hosts, saying: "Behold, The Man whose name is The BRANCH! From His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the temple of The Lord; yes, He shall build the temple of The Lord. He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; so He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.'" - Zechariah 6:9-13
(Also see Jeremiah 23:5)

1. In Zechariah 6:11, the original Hebrew word for Joshua is *Yahushua* (יְהוֹשֻׁעַ).

The Name of The Messiah Is YahuShua

"And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name YahuShua, for He will save His people from their sins." So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by The Lord through the prophet, saying: "Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanu El," which is translated, "God with us." Then Joseph, being aroused from sleep, did as the angel of The Lord commanded him and took to him his wife, and did not know her till she had brought forth her firstborn Son. And he called His name YahuShua. - Matthew 1:21-25

YAHUSHUA

"**YAH IS SALVATION**" "**GOD'S SALVATION**" "**GOD SAVES**"

Yah is my strength and song, and He has become my salvation. - Psalm 118:14

Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid;
'For Yah, The Lord, is my strength and song;
He also has become my salvation.' - Isaiah 12:2

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Will Come In The Father's Name

For unto us a Child is born, **unto us a Son is given**; and the government will be upon His shoulder. **And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.**

- Isaiah 9:6

"But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting."

Therefore He shall give them up, until the time that she who is in labor has given birth; then the remnant of His brethren shall return to the children of Israel. And He shall stand and feed His flock in the strength of The Lord, **in the majesty of the name of The Lord His God**; and they shall abide, for now He shall be great to the ends of the earth. And this One shall be peace. - Micah 5:2-5

YahuShua Came in His Father's Name

I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive. - John 5:43

I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those You gave Me, for they belong to You. All I have is Yours, and all You have is Mine; and My glory is shown through them. And now I am coming to You; I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world. Holy Father! **Keep them safe by the power of Your name, the name You gave Me, so that they may be one just as You and I are one.** While I was with them, I kept them safe by the power of Your name, the name You gave Me. - John 17:9-12

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Comes in His Father's Name

Behold, My name alone stands throughout the generations, a perpetual covering for My people, a secure place of shelter for all those who seek My face, a tower of strength for all who take refuge in Me. **From everlasting, I AM, and to everlasting shall I be, the same and unchanging, even as My name.** For I AM WHO I AM, YAHUWAH, The One who causes to be; YAHUSHUA, He by whom all things consist and have life. (An excerpt from "Proclaim The Name of The Lord"
- Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Comes in His Father's Name

They shall come to Me by great tribulation and shall be made white in My own blood, **bringing glory to My name, even the name of The Father who is in Heaven, the name We share.** And they shall all become one flock, with one Shepherd. Behold, I shall be their God, and they shall be My people, forever! Says The Lord...

So then that atoned for by My blood is far-reaching, even across all boundaries, life and death, time and space. For even those before Me were after Me, and knew The Father, who knowing Him knew and saw the time of My coming, **having repented before The Father in His name, which is also My name, the name We shared before the world was made.** (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed"
- Volume Seven)

Behold, they pollute the name of God without ceasing, even the name The Father gave Me (the name We share), refusing to embrace Me as I truly am! Lo, even the least of their brethren are made to conform to their image, as they continue to heap up offenses one atop another throughout their generations! (An excerpt from "Women In Mourning" - Volume Five)

Behold, My words shall never pass away, for as I am so also is My Word. For it proceeds from Me, being manifest by He Who Is True, also being called The Word... Living... Always feeding His flock the Word which is written for their nourishment, which is to be received through that part of Himself which is also in Me, the Spirit called Holy, which speaks to the truth of who I am, **glorifying Him who I sent to you who bears My name and reveals My glory in Himself, even as I am glorified through Him, His glory being the same I own. For We are One from the beginning, yet manifest as two in the earth,** so those whom I have chosen may know Me and come to Me and receive life. For I am The Lord, and I do not change. (An excerpt from "The Word of My Mouth" - Volume Seven)

My people, today is the day! **Call upon the name of The Lord, by Him whose name is one with The Father's, AND REPENT!** Drink from this cup, which I have poured out for you! Embrace this Word, which I have spoken to you! Return to Me in sincerity and in truth, that I may gather you, that I may shelter you under the shadow of My healing wings! For The Lord Omnipotent reigns, and has spoken to this generation, saying, REPENT! (An excerpt from "REPENT"
- Volume Seven)

3

THE LINEAGE OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

I am The I AM. I am The Lord Your God. I am Immanu El. I am The Lord Your Righteousness. I am The Anointed One. I am The Messiah. I am The Only God and Savior. I am The Holy One of Israel. I am The Glorious One on High. I am The Star Out of Jacob. I am The Everlasting Light of the World... I am The Son of David. I am The Shepherd. I am The Gate for My Sheep... I am The Firstborn Over All Creation. I am He Who Sits at The Right Hand of God. I am The Face of God. I am The Image of The Invisible God. I am The Son of God. I am The One Who Has the Seven-fold Spirit of God. I am The Holder of The Book of Life. I am The One Who Has the Key of David. I am He Who Opens Doors No One Can Shut. I am The One Who Holds the Keys of Death and Sheol. I am The Authority. I am The Mighty and Strong One. I am The Strong One of Jacob. I am The Lion of the Tribe of Judah. (An excerpt from "And He Shall Be Called I AM" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Abraham's Descendant

I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.

- Genesis 12:3

And The Lord said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am doing, since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?" - Genesis 18:18

In your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice. - Genesis 22:18

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Abraham

"You are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your Seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.' To you first, God, having raised up His Servant YahuShua, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities."

- Acts 3:25-26

And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the Gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, "In you all the nations shall be blessed."

- Galatians 3:8

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Abraham's Descendant

And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants all these lands; and in your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed.

- Genesis 26:4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Abraham

The book of the genealogy of YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son of Abraham. - Matthew 1:1

Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed," who is Messiah. - Galatians 3:16

The Messiah Would Be Isaac's Descendant

Then God said: "No, Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his descendants after him." - Genesis 17:19

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Isaac

The book of the genealogy of YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son of Abraham: Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brothers. - Matthew 1:1-2

Now YahuShua Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) The Son of Joseph, the son of Heli... The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor. - Luke 3:23, 34

The Messiah Would Be Jacob's Descendant

I see Him, but not now; I behold Him, but not near; a Star shall come out of Jacob; a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and batter the brow of Moab, and destroy all the sons of tumult. - Numbers 24:17

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Jacob

The book of the genealogy of YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son of Abraham: Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brothers. - Matthew 1:1-2

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Jacob's Descendant

(Continued from the previous page)

The Messiah Would Be Judah's Descendant

The scepter shall not depart from Judah,
nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until
Shiloh comes; and to Him shall be the
obedience of the people. - Genesis 49:10

"*Shiloh*" is a reference to *The Messiah*.

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Jacob

Now YahuShua Himself began His ministry
at about thirty years of age, being (as was
supposed) The Son of Joseph, the son of
Heli... The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the
son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of
Nahor. - Luke 3:23-34

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Judah

The book of the genealogy of YahuShua
The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son
of Abraham: Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac
begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and
his brothers. Judah begot Perez and Zerah
by Tamar, Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron
begot Ram. - Matthew 1:1-3

Now YahuShua Himself began His ministry
at about thirty years of age, being (as was
supposed) The Son of Joseph, the son of
Heli... The son of Amminadab, the son of
Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez,
the son of Judah, the son of Jacob.
- Luke 3:23, 33-34

But one of the elders said to me, "Do not
weep. Behold, **The Lion of the tribe of
Judah**, The Root of David, has prevailed to
open the scroll and to loose its seven seals."
- Revelation 5:5

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Jesse's Descendant

There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. - Isaiah 11:1

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Jesse

The book of the genealogy of YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son of Abraham... Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot David the king. - Matthew 1:1, 5-6

Now YahuShua Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) The Son of Joseph, the son of Heli... The son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon. - Luke 3:23, 32

The Messiah Would Be Zerubbabel's Descendant

"In that day," says The Lord of Hosts, "I will take you, Zerubbabel My servant, the son of Shealtiel," says The Lord, "And will make you like a signet ring; for I have chosen you," says The Lord of Hosts. - Haggai 2:23

YahuShua Is a Descendant of Zerubbabel

Zerubbabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor... And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born YahuShua who is called Messiah. - Matthew 1:13, 16

Now YahuShua Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) The Son of Joseph, the son of Heli... The son of Joannas, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri. - Luke 3:23, 27

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be David's Descendant

When your days are fulfilled and you rest with your fathers, I will set up your Seed after you, who will come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

- 2 Samuel 7:12

The Lord has sworn in truth to David; He will not turn from it: "I will set upon your throne the fruit of your body."

- Psalm 132:11

Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David: His Seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before Me; it shall be established forever like the moon, even like the faithful witness in the sky.

- Psalm 89:35-37

Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of The Lord of Hosts will perform this.
- Isaiah 9:7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is a Descendant of David

The book of the genealogy of YahuShua The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son of Abraham. - Matthew 1:1

When YahuShua departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, "Son of David, have mercy on us!"

- Matthew 9:27

He will be great, and will be called The Son of The Highest; and The Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David.

- Luke 1:32

Blessed is The Lord God of Israel, for He has visited and redeemed His people, and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David. - Luke 1:68-69

Now YahuShua Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) The Son of Joseph, the son of Heli... The son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattathah, the son of Nathan, the son of David. - Luke 3:23, 31

And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.' From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior—YahuShua.

- Acts 13:22-23

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be David's Descendant

"Behold, the days are coming," says The Lord, "**That I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; a King shall reign and prosper, and execute judgment and righteousness in the earth.** In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this is His name by which He will be called: The Lord OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."

- Jeremiah 23:5-6

"Behold, the days are coming," says The Lord, "that I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah: '**In those days and at that time I will cause to grow up to David a Branch of righteousness; He shall execute judgment and righteousness in the earth.**'" - Jeremiah 33:14-15

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is a Descendant of David

Paul, a bondservant of YahuShua The Messiah, called to be an apostle, separated to the Gospel of God which He promised before through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, concerning His Son YahuShua The Messiah, our Lord, **who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh,** and declared to be The Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. - Romans 1:1-4

But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, The Lion of the tribe of Judah, **The Root of David,** has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals."

- Revelation 5:5

Both Mary and Joseph were descendants of David. David's son, Solomon, was Joseph's ancestor. David's son, Nathan, was Mary's ancestor.

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is a Descendant of David

Mary sleeps, she is dead, and her sepulcher remains with you to this day. Is she assured of life in The Kingdom? She is. Because though she bore The Victory, she humbled herself before Him, knowing in herself that The Son she bore first bore her; being both her Son and her Father, her Lord and her God from Heaven; also being her brother, **both being children of David and of God in the earthly places.** (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

4

THE BIRTH OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

Who are these I have made? And what man have I brought forth from the dust of the earth, that I might share My glory with him? There are none worthy; not one formed from the dust of the earth who knows Me; not one who is righteous, no, not one. All lie down in death, all return to the dust of the earth.

Yet I came down to you in the image in which I created you, so you might receive of Me and have life, that you might share in My wisdom and find healing, great peace in My love, exchanging your life for Mine; that you might roam free in My creation, close to Me, at My side always, until your first days are called ancient and your latter days laughter... Years beyond number, thousands of years passing as the setting of the sun, millions of days passing by as a breeze caressing the face of the forever young, each one remembered as yesterday, says The Lord. ("Eternity With The Lord" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Born a Savior

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

- Isaiah 9:6

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Born The Savior

And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name YahuShua, for He will save His people from their sins.

- Matthew 1:21

For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Messiah The Lord.

- Luke 2:11

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Born The Savior

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... **Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling**, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. **For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death.** I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. **I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE!** And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! **I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES!** Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. **For these have already passed from judgment into life,** seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

I came down to you in the flesh, to live as a man, to be fully tempted as man, yet I did not suffer illness of the body, nor did I sin... My son, I carried the infirmities of all those who came to Me in faith. **In the same way, I carried their sin though I had no part in sin Myself.** I am completely clean, and because of this, **all who come to Me in sincerity and in truth are clean also.**

My son, I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through My suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon My rising. For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb, without spot or blemish, given up for many... The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Come At the Appointed Time

The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, **until Shiloh comes**; and to Him shall be the obedience of the people. - Genesis 49:10

The Messiah Would Be Born

Therefore The Lord Himself will give you a sign: **Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son**, and shall call His name Immanu El. - Isaiah 7:14

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

- Isaiah 9:6

Listen, O coastlands, to Me, and take heed, you peoples from afar! **The Lord has called Me from the womb; from the matrix of My mother He has made mention of My name.**

- Isaiah 49:1

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Came at the Appointed Time

But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law. - Galatians 4:4

YahuShua Was Born

Now the birth of YahuShua The Messiah was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. - Matthew 1:18

And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name YahuShua, for He will save His people from their sins. - Matthew 1:21

"**Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son,** and they shall call His name Immanu El," which is translated, "God with us." - Matthew 1:23

And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name YahuShua. - Luke 1:31

For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Savior, who is The Messiah, The Lord. - Luke 2:11

And the angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of The Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called The Son of God.

- Luke 1:35

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Born

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Born

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

Paul, a bondservant of YahuShua The Messiah, called to be an apostle, separated to the Gospel of God which He promised before through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, **concerning His Son YahuShua The Messiah our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh,** and declared to be The Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. - Romans 1:1-4

But when the fullness of the time had come, **God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law.** - Galatians 4:4

But made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, **and coming in the likeness of men.** - Philippians 2:7

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifested in the flesh,** justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.
- 1 Timothy 3:16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Born

I came down to you in the flesh, to live as a man, to be fully tempted as man, yet I did not suffer illness of the body, nor did I sin. For The Father made the body and mind to be one; not to suffer illness, but to abide in health. So as I came from The Father, and The Father is in Me and I am in The Father, so in like manner was My body, incorruptible; the kind of which even Adam was given, and would have kept to this day if he had not transgressed. For he who is without sin has everlasting life; death has no power over him. (An excerpt from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

Therefore thus says The Lord, to all who have eyes to see and ears to hear: Who among you has committed no murder, whether in heart or in action? Who among you has committed no adultery, whether in heart or in action? Who among you, O peoples of the earth, has committed no sin?!

Behold, all have fallen short of the Glory of God, all have failed utterly in their attempts to gain righteousness; even the works of the most righteous among you are but filthy rags before Me. **And for this reason did I come into the world, manifest in the flesh,** to bear the full weight of the sin of this world - **Immanu El.** Therefore get wisdom, get understanding, and seek My face in sincerity and in truth. Humble yourselves, that you may receive true knowledge, that you may come to know Me as I truly am, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Discernment" - Volume Four)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... **Born to die,** suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

I know many say they celebrate this holiday **in loving memory of My earthly birth, yet on this day I did not come into the world by way of water and blood.** For that day and hour remains unknown to you, nor do you understand. For you cast off knowledge, and refuse to honor the appointed times which The Father commanded you to keep holy and remember. Thus My people are indeed destroyed for lack of knowledge, as it is written. (An excerpt from "Regarding the Celebration of Christmas" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Born of a Virgin

Therefore The Lord Himself will give you a sign: **Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son,** and shall call His name Immanu El. - Isaiah 7:14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Born of a Virgin

Now the birth of YahuShua The Messiah was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, **before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.** - Matthew 1:18

"**Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son,** and they shall call His name Immanu El," which is translated, "God with us." - Matthew 1:23

Then Joseph, being aroused from sleep, did as the angel of The Lord commanded him and took to him his wife, **and did not know her till she had brought forth her firstborn Son.** And he called His name YahuShua.
- Matthew 1:24-25

And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name YahuShua... Then Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I do not know a man?" - Luke 1:31-34

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Born of a Virgin

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

YahuShua is The Gift; in Him is life. All others lead only to darkness and death, a fleeing away from The True Light, which is YahuShua The Messiah. For He is the wonderful new thing born of a virgin, as it is written. Behold, He is the fulfillment of all things, The Only Messiah and Lord, fulfilling all written and spoken of Him from the beginning - the very same as God, begotten as The Son, Immanu El.

(An excerpt from "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King" - Letters From Timothy)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Born in Bethlehem

But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet **out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel**, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting. - Micah 5:2

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Born in Bethlehem

Now after YahuShua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and have come to worship Him." When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where The Messiah was to be born. So they said to him, "**In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet: 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are not the least among the rulers of Judah; for out of you shall come a Ruler who will shepherd My people Israel.'**"

- Matthew 2:1-6

So it was, when the angels had gone away from them into Heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, "**Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to pass, which The Lord has made known to us.**" And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, **and The Babe lying in a manger.** - Luke 2:15-16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Honored by Royalty

Give the king Your judgments, O God, and Your righteousness to the king's Son. He will judge Your people with righteousness, and Your poor with justice. The mountains will bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. He will bring justice to the poor of the people; He will save the children of the needy, and will break in pieces the oppressor. They shall fear You as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations. He shall come down like rain upon the grass before mowing, like showers that water the earth. In His days the righteous shall flourish, and abundance of peace, until the moon is no more. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth. Those who dwell in the wilderness will bow before Him, and His enemies will lick the dust. **The kings of Tarshish and of the isles will bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba will offer gifts.** Yes, all kings shall fall down before Him; all nations shall serve Him. For He will deliver the needy when he cries, the poor also, and him who has no helper. He will spare the poor and needy, and will save the souls of the needy. He will redeem their life from oppression and violence; and precious shall be their blood in His sight. And He shall live; and the gold of Sheba will be given to Him; prayer also will be made for Him continually, and daily He shall be praised. - Psalm 72:1-15

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Honored by Royalty

Now after YahuShua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and have come to worship Him." - Matthew 2:1-2

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Children Would Be Slaughtered Following the Birth of The Messiah

Thus says The Lord: A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refusing to be comforted for her children, because they are no more. - Jeremiah 31:15

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Children Were Slaughtered Following the Birth of YahuShua

Then Herod, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly angry; and he sent forth and put to death all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had determined from the wise men. Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying: "A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, refusing to be comforted, because they are no more." - Matthew 2:16-18

5

THE CHARACTERISTICS OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

The Lord your God has a Holy One. He is The Head of the body, The True Sanctuary, The Only Life Without End! Behold, He is a strong tower, a fortified city in the day of battle, an all-encompassing fire, The Mighty and Strong One whose rod is made of iron, The Law-Giver... The Source of Life by which all things consist, your Carpenter and Redeemer, The Salvation of God!

Therefore wait upon The Lord with meekness and fear, with unwavering trust; wait for Him! For He is The Fountain of Living Waters for all who thirst, a fruitful vine for the hungry, a wealth of riches for all those who come to Me empty.

Therefore, beloved, give Him glory! Lift up your voices with everlasting praise! Bring thanksgiving to the altar, and offer up your hearts before Him! Shout His name to the heavens, for He is The Lord your Righteousness! YAHUSHUA HAMASHI-ACH! IMMANU EL! (An excerpt from "The Lord Your Righteousness" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Both God and Man

"You are My witnesses," says The Lord, "And My servant whom I have chosen, that you may know and believe Me, **and understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, nor shall there be after Me.**"

- Isaiah 43:10

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, **Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.**

- Isaiah 9:6

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Both God and Man

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifested in the flesh,** justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

- 1 Timothy 3:16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Both God and Man

(Continued from the previous page)

The Messiah YahuShua, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men.

- Philippians 2:5-7

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Both God and Man

Thus says The Lord YahuShua: I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me; The Father and The Son are One. Therefore no man who has died has ever risen, nor ascended to Heaven, nor sat down at the right hand of Power, save The Son of Man only. Neither has anyone ascended or descended, in the manner of The Holy One. For there is only One who came down from Heaven, who also went up to Heaven, The Messiah. And no man has, nor ever shall, come on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, as The Son of God. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "The Son of Man Who Is in Heaven Also Came from Heaven, and Sits at the Right Hand of Power" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Both God and Man

And what is man, that he should be created in My image, the image of The Son of Man? For within man is My breath; I gave him life. He was made through Me and for Me; I caused him to be. It was My own blood which was shed for him, My own life which was poured out, even unto death. Therefore all those who come to Me and drink shall be made new; whether awake or sleeping, all My beloved shall arise and live. For I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life. (An excerpt from "What Is Man?" - Volume Six)

Thus says The Lord, The Risen One, your Redeemer: I had come to you as a man, clothed in the flesh, humble; My glory set aside, God become man, Immanu El... Living as all have lived in the body, yet not as man lives in the spirit; for I am clean, having no sin in My body, nor in My spirit, having obeyed every command of The Father—blameless. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Yet I am not without mercy, for My promises stand and My Holy Covenant endures forever. Therefore, when one comes to Me in the name of The Son, in sincerity and in truth, they are forgiven, even forever and ever. Amen.

For I said, "Let there be a Lamb without spot or blemish, sacrificed for the atonement of sin," and so it was. "And let The Lamb be The Son of God, The Holy One of Israel, in whom all the nations of the earth shall be blessed," and so it is, forever and ever! Sing, "HalleluYah!" Let My people cry out, "God is with us!" (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord, to all who have eyes to see and ears to hear: Who among you has committed no murder, whether in heart or in action? Who among you has committed no adultery, whether in heart or in action? Who among you, O peoples of the earth, has committed no sin?! Behold, all have fallen short of the Glory of God, all have failed utterly in their attempts to gain righteousness; even the works of the most righteous among you are but filthy rags before Me. And for this reason did I come into the world, manifest in the flesh, to bear the full weight of the sin of this world - Immanu El. (An excerpt from "Discernment" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Sent by God

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound. - Isaiah 61:1

The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool." The Lord shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. - Psalm 110:1-2

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Sent by God

He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.
- Matthew 10:40

And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: "The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed; to proclaim the acceptable year of The Lord." Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."
- Luke 4:17-21

But He said to them, "I must preach The Kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent."
- Luke 4:43

He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me. - Luke 10:16

For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure. - John 3:34

YahuShua said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work." - John 4:34

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Sent by God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Sent by God

For The Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to The Son, that all should honor The Son just as they honor The Father. **He who does not honor The Son does not honor The Father who sent Him.** "Most assuredly, I say to you, **he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life**, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life." - John 5:22-24

I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, **because I do not seek My own will but the will of The Father who sent Me.** - John 5:30

But I have a greater witness than John's; for the works which The Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I do—bear witness of Me, **that The Father has sent Me. And The Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me.** You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. But you do not have His word abiding in you, **because whom He sent, Him you do not believe.** - John 5:36-38

YahuShua answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent." - John 6:29

Then YahuShua cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, "You both know Me, and you know where I am from; **and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know. But I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me.**" - John 7:28-29

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Sent by God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Sent by God

For I have come down from Heaven, not to do My own will, **but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of The Father who sent Me**, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the Last Day. **And this is the will of Him who sent Me**, that everyone who sees The Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the Last Day.
- John 6:38-40

YahuShua answered them and said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me. If anyone wants to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from God or whether I speak on My own authority. He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; **but He who seeks the glory of The One who sent Him is true**, and no unrighteousness is in Him." - John 7:16-18

And this is eternal life, that they may know You, The Only True God, and YahuShua **The Messiah whom You have sent.**
- John 17:3

"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, **that the world may believe that You sent Me.** And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me." - John 17:20-23

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Sent by God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Sent by God

To you first, God, having raised up His Servant YahuShua, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities. - Acts 3:26

But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law. - Galatians 4:4

In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His Only Begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins... And we have seen and testify that The Father has sent The Son as Savior of the world. - 1 John 4:9-10, 14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Sent by God

And so The Word was sent, and came into the world to seek and to save the lost. And behold, He is coming again, to deliver His own, all those who believe and live by The Word; and to destroy those who fight against The Word, for they too are bound by The Word. For The Word stands forever, immovable and everlasting, unchangeable, having complete authority over all things, the light and the dark, the righteous and the wicked. Indeed, the whole universe is set within the confines of His will, giving heed to Him who created it, forever and ever. Amen. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Sent by God

For indeed, The Bread of Life was sent, and has been broken for all. Blessed, therefore, are those who eat of The True Bread, and drink continuously from The Fountain of Living Waters, for they shall inherit everlasting life, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "For a Testimony and as a Lamentation" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

For until one calls on the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, by no means shall they receive. For He is The One who had placed the mud upon their eyes to heal them. **Behold, He is also The Water of Siloam which was sent to wash them,** that they might now see, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "All Have Been Purchased; Yet Few Have Accepted, Few Are Chosen" - Volume Two)

YOU ALL SLEEP! Yea, you fold your hands to rest, that you may remain at ease in your slumber! Awake! Free yourselves from the deluge of lies, from this great flood of sin! **AWAKE! And go and wash yourselves in the pool of Siloam, yea, immerse yourselves in The Healing Pool of God, which was sent.** Beloved, wash yourselves, make yourselves clean, and come out from among them! Be separate from all these commandments of men, from all these false doctrines and filthy traditions, and I will receive you! (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

I AM COME! Says The Lord. Therefore arise and give answer, O peoples of the earth! Who is the face and image of The Invisible God?! Who?! **It is He I have sent, The One who is and was and is to come!** Behold, He shall wait no longer, for the Day of The Lord is at hand and the time appointed draws near! (An excerpt from "The Last Trump" - Volume One)

Yet understand this, O house of Israel: I do not do this for your sake, but for My holy name's sake. For My name is profaned among the nations. And you, O Israel, have not obeyed My Word, neither have you walked in The Way I have shown you. For you yet reject **The One who I had sent to you, The Holy One who was glorified upon the tree.** Thus His blood remains upon you. (An excerpt from "Desolations Are Determined" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Sent by God

O foolish and deceived generation, I had sent to you Grace, yet you turn and spit at The King! (An excerpt from "REPENT" - Volume Seven)

Wait and watch, therefore, for The Son of Man is sent down; My Word does not lie. And though many twist and turn My words to their own advantage, aligning them with their own expectation, to their own hurt, My words do not lie. My every Letter shall come to pass, according to My will. And oh what a cry shall be heard, oh what an uproar shall ensue, and much gnashing of teeth! **Yet The Holy One is sent down,** and behold, the bride says, "God is with us!"

My Word lies not! **The Shepherd is sent down** and gathers together His sheep; He beckons to every lamb, drawing them close. And in a day you do not expect, and at an hour you can not predict, He shall pass through the gate and His sheep with Him, and every lamb. **I AM THE LORD.** (An excerpt from "Enemies of The Lord, Come Forth" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Peoples of the earth, I had sent to you Grace! I revealed My Mercy and the knowledge of Salvation, I gave you The Word of God; behold, He has walked among you! (An excerpt from "Recompense, Wrath and Glory" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord: Peoples of the earth, I had sent to you The Messiah, The Sower of the seeds of salvation. Yet to you, He has become an object of scorn and His words cause for disdain. For you do always contend with Me, a most arrogant and deceived people who revile My Word and reject My Commandments, saying, "I answer to no one, nor to any god. I am who I am, and I go my own way." For truth has perished among you; it has altogether been cut off from your mouth. (An excerpt from "The Vineyard" - Volume Three)

For I had come into the world, yet you would not receive Me. Behold, I am coming again, and still you deny Me. Therefore hear and understand, and gain wisdom. For The Father has proclaimed My glory from the beginning; even before the house of Israel was My glory put on open display. **For I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me, of which My works also testify, the works He sent Me to do, even the cross.** (An excerpt from "It Is Time; Prepare to Meet Your God" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Holy

For You will not leave My soul in Sheol,
nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. - Psalm 16:10

Seventy weeks are determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, **and to anoint The Most Holy.**
- Daniel 9:24

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Holy

And the angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of The Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, **that Holy One who is to be born will be called The Son of God.**"

- Luke 1:35

But you denied The Holy One and The Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, and killed The Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. - Acts 3:13-15

For such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people's, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. - Hebrews 7:26-28

And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, "**These things says He who is holy,** He who is true, He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens." - Revelation 3:7

Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of **YahuShua The Messiah;** as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, as in your ignorance; **but as He who called you is holy,** you also be holy in all your conduct, because it is written, "**Be holy, for I am holy.**" - 1 Peter 1:13-16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Holy

(Continued from the previous page)

For truly against Your holy servant YahuShua,
whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done. Now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of **Your holy servant YahuShua.**

- Acts 4:27-30

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Holy

Therefore fear God, and put all your trust in The Holy One. For the power of The Father is displayed through The Son. **For He is the express image of The Holy, The Salvation of God** - He whose hand reaches far and wide, whose strength is almighty, whose wisdom holds all creation in His understanding, whose love endures forever; He whose righteousness comes and had been stretched out before us, for every eye to see, the end of which shall be as a flood cleansing the sanctuary of His mercy, restoring all things, even to a new heavens and a new earth.

Behold, it is time for the power of God to be made known, **for the name of The Holy One of Israel** to be glorified above the heights of the mountains, to overshadow every hill! It is time for The King to return and gather, to reveal the glory of His might! - Immanu El! (An excerpt from "Fear God, and Put All Your Trust in The Holy One" - Letters From Timothy)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Holy

Thus says The Lord to His servants: You shall meet on the Sabbath, at a time which is pleasing to all members, both near and far. The time spent together in My Word shall be kept holy, **for I am holy**. And where two or three are gathered together in My name, there I am in the midst of them. (An excerpt from "In One Accord" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Indeed holy, holy, holy is The Lord God Almighty - One God, invisible and visible, The Father and The Son; and the Spirit called Holy, because I am holy. Therefore, accept My love and receive of My gifts. For the Spirit is indeed a gift given by The Father, received through The Son. Call it not a person, call it a blessing. For blessed are those who have the Spirit of God, for God dwells within them. (An excerpt from "The Holy Spirit" - Volume Two)

Fear not, for The Lord is your Shepherd. He will be your confidence and keep you safe from harm. Behold, in the day I send you, My presence shall overshadow you, **with the glory of The Holy One of Israel** shining through you in His strength. For I alone sit as Judge, The Only Faithful and True Witness. (An excerpt from "Clothed with The Presence of God" - Volume One)

Hear the Word of The Living God, for thus says The Lord: You have entered in; yes, The Day is here and ALL have entered in! **Therefore grab hold of The Holy One of Israel**, and pray that you are counted worthy to escape! Fall on your faces and wail loudly, die to yourselves, cry out! Call upon the name of Salvation, and repent! (An excerpt from "You Have Entered In" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Beloved, as I AM, so also is My Word. And so I have spoken this one phrase in your hearing, even many times. Yet not one has truly discerned, not one among you has truly considered the scope of its meaning. For the whole of Scripture speaks to one end, **the glory of The Holy One, He who is and was and is to come**. And as the glory of The Messiah is fulfilled in this: One Way, One Truth and One Life, even the whole of The Scriptures in One, so in like manner have I revealed it to you, once again. (An excerpt from "I AM COME" - Volume Five)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Holy

Therefore gather together, O children of the man of perdition, all you who bear the number of his name; come and gather against **My Holy Mountain!** Yes, look up and behold the Glory of God wrought in His Mighty and Strong One, **The Holy One of Israel**, and prepare to meet your end! - Consumed in His glory, cut asunder by the sword of His mouth! (An excerpt from "Culmination" - Volume Three)

Behold, even the churches of men pollute My name and My glory. Day after day, they twist the Scriptures and tread upon My Holy Law, in an effort to uphold their own way. Behold, from house to house they pollute the name of The Messiah, desecrating The Glory of My majesty, as they attempt to place the name of **The Holy One** upon their perverse traditions! Reason has altogether departed from them, the truth is cast down, and righteousness has perished! For not one is willing to embrace Me as I truly am! (An excerpt from "Deplorable Traditions" - Volume Five)

Beloved ones, do you long to obey? Then obey. Do you wish to stay clean? Then stay clean. Doubt is your enemy, doubt is a stone of stumbling at your feet. For I tell you the truth, one whose faith has come to completion, having received the full revelation of who I am, will not sin. For only the face of **The Holy One** is before their eyes. (An excerpt from "A Stone of Stumbling" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

For you have surely polluted My name and desecrated My Commandments, putting **The Holy One** to an open shame, crucifying Him again and again in your hearts! Behold, He has altogether become as one dead in your eyes! Yet I tell you the truth, I AM COME! Behold, I am risen up out of My place, and I have come forth to punish the inhabitants of the earth, to pour out judgment upon all those who cease not from doing evil in My sight! I HAVE COME FORTH TO DELIVER JUSTICE IN ALL THE EARTH, RECOMPENSE FOR ALL NATIONS! (An excerpt from "Far Removed" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says **The Holy One of Israel**. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Spirit of God Would Be Upon The Messiah

"Behold! My Servant whom I uphold, My Elect One in whom My soul delights! **I have put My spirit upon Him;** He will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. He will not cry out, nor raise His voice, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench; He will bring forth justice for truth. He will not fail nor be discouraged, till He has established justice in the earth; and the coastlands shall wait for His law."

- Isaiah 42:1-4

The Spirit of The Lord shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of The Lord.

- Isaiah 11:2

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound. - Isaiah 61:1-2

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Has the Spirit of God

But when YahuShua knew it, He withdrew from there. And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all. Yet He warned them not to make Him known, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "Behold! My Servant whom I have chosen, My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased! **I will put My spirit upon Him,** and He will declare justice to the Gentiles. He will not quarrel nor cry out, nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets. A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench, till He sends forth justice to victory; and in His name Gentiles will trust." - Matthew 12:15-21

When He had been baptized, YahuShua came up immediately from the water; and behold, **the heavens were opened to Him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.** And suddenly a voice came from Heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." - Matthew 3:16-17

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. **He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.** - Matthew 3:11

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Spirit of God Would Be Upon The Messiah

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Has the Spirit of God

But YahuShua knew their thoughts... But if I cast out demons **by the Spirit of God**, surely The Kingdom of God has come upon you.
- Matthew 12:25-28

Then YahuShua, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days He ate nothing, and afterward, when they had ended, He was hungry.

- Luke 4:1-2

Then YahuShua returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region. And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all. - Luke 4:15

The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed.

- Luke 4:18

The word which God sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace through YahuShua The Messiah—He is Lord of all—that word you know, which was proclaimed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which John preached: **how God anointed YahuShua of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power**, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him. - Acts 10:36-38

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Spirit of God and YahuShua Are One

Therefore, I ask you, how can one pray to that which he prays through? Shall one pray to the hand of God? Rather pray to your Father in Heaven, in The Son's name, and through the Spirit we shall be one. For all My servants move, speak and hear Me through My spirit, and only through The Son shall My children come to know Me as I truly am. **And oh how blessed are those who know Him, for they love Him and obey His voice, having truly received of Him, even of His spirit, the Spirit of God.**

Indeed holy, holy, holy is The Lord God Almighty... One God, invisible and visible, The Father and The Son; and the Spirit called Holy, because I am holy. Therefore, accept My love and receive of My gifts. **For the Spirit is indeed a gift given by The Father, received through The Son.** Call it not a person, call it a blessing. For blessed are those who have the Spirit of God, for God dwells within them. (An excerpt from "The Holy Spirit" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord to His servant: Timothy, think not in earthly terms, nor consider by human means. Rather know and understand, that which I have poured out is spirit and truth. **For the Spirit is not a person, as one separate. Rather it is a gift, a blessing received through The Messiah.** For as it is written: Streams of life-giving water will pour out from His side. Therefore that which you receive is of God and of Messiah, for The Father and The Son are one. **Thus the Comforter is of The Son and The Father also.** (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher: This is why I said, **the Spirit shall not speak of itself as one separate, but shall take of Mine and reveal it to you.** For the fullness of The Father dwells in The Son, and that which is The Father's is The Son's also. **My son, the Spirit and The Messiah are completely one, even as I and The Father are One.** For I tell you the truth, all The Father wills is made manifest through Me. Thus the Spirit is given so you may really know Me, and receive strength to walk in My ways. For I am with you always, even to the end of this age. (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

Therefore, blessed are those who call upon the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, for the Spirit of God dwells within them. Blessed are those who seek refuge in Him, for they shall find it. Blessed are all those who love and obey The Son, for they shall be delivered, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Spirit of God and YahuShua Are One

As is The Father, so too is The Son, and the will of God the same. For The Word of God speaks, and it is done. The Spirit of The Lord moves and it is made manifest, never turning to the left hand nor to the right, but going always straight forward. For the will of The Lord is and shall be, and is already, and has always been; even as The Power of God moved upon the face of the deep, and that which had no form was formed and came to be. (An excerpt from "As I Am, So Shall It Be With Those I Am Sending... The Mystery of God Revealed to the Chosen" - Volume Seven)

I tell you the truth, many will there be in My Kingdom who received no baptism by water. Rather they had been fully immersed in The Word of God, enveloped in The Son's sacrifice and love, baptized in the Spirit of Truth. For most assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. (An excerpt from "The True Baptism" - Volume Two)

Behold, My words shall never pass away, for as I am so also is My Word. For it proceeds from Me, being manifest by He Who Is True, also being called The Word... Living... Always feeding His flock the Word which is written for their nourishment, which is to be received through that part of Himself which is also in Me, the Spirit called Holy, which speaks to the truth of who I am, glorifying Him who I sent to you who bears My name and reveals My glory in Himself, even as I am glorified through Him, His glory being the same I own. For We are One from the beginning, yet manifest as two in the earth, so those whom I have chosen may know Me and come to Me and receive life. For I am The Lord, and I do not change. (An excerpt from "The Word of My Mouth" - Volume Seven)

Beloved, there is a language of which you know nothing about, says The Lord... A language which is pure and beautiful, a language in need of no words at all; a language which you shall soon come to know, a language which I have revealed to My servant already; a language of overwhelming love, pure and undefiled, bringing forth much understanding; a language of power and great glory, in which all My servants shall come to stand; **the unspoken Word of God received in the presence of The Almighty, The Holiest of Holies, revealing the essence of who I am... Union in the Spirit of God...** A place beyond time and space, beyond the knowledge contained within creation, surpassing all boundaries, a place even angels long to know; the place where I am and have always been seated, where you shall be also... A place without time, The Eternal, **The Bosom of The Father, of which I AM, says The Lord YahuShua.** ("The Holy Place" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Anointed by God

You love righteousness and hate wickedness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions. - Psalm 45:7

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound.

- Isaiah 61:1

Seventy weeks are determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint The Most Holy. - Daniel 9:24

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against The Lord and against His Anointed. - Psalm 2:2

You went forth for the salvation of Your people, for salvation with Your Anointed. You struck the head from the house of the wicked, by laying bare from foundation to neck. Selah. - Habakkuk 3:13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Anointed by God

The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed.

- Luke 4:18

For truly against Your holy Servant YahuShua, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done. - Acts 4:27-28

You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions. - Hebrews 1:9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Prophet

The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear.

- Deuteronomy 18:15

I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him.

- Deuteronomy 18:18

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Prophet

The woman said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet." - John 4:19

Then those men, when they had seen the sign that YahuShua did, said, "This is truly The Prophet who is to come into the world." - John 6:14

Do not think that I shall accuse you to The Father; there is one who accuses you—Moses, in whom you trust. For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words? - John 5: 45-47

For Moses truly said to the fathers, 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you.' - Acts 3:22

The Messiah Would Be a Priest After the Order of Melchizedek

The Lord has sworn and will not relent, "You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek." - Psalm 110:4

YahuShua Is The Priest After the Order of Melchizedek

For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of The Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace," without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like The Son of God, remains a priest continually. - Hebrews 7:1-3

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Priest After the Order of Melchizedek

Then speak to him, saying, 'Thus says The Lord of Hosts, saying: "Behold, The Man whose name is The BRANCH! From His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the temple of The Lord; yes, He shall build the temple of The Lord. He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; so He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both."'" - Zechariah 6:12-13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Priest After the Order of Melchizedek

Where the forerunner has entered for us, even YahuShua, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek. - Hebrews 6:20

And it is yet far more evident if, in the likeness of Melchizedek, there arises another priest who has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an endless life. For He testifies: "You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek." - Hebrews 7:15-17

And inasmuch as He was not made priest without an oath (for they have become priests without an oath, but He with an oath by Him who said to Him: "The Lord has sworn and will not relent, 'You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek'"), by so much more YahuShua has become a surety of a better covenant... But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood.
- Hebrews 7:20-24

For such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens; who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people's, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. For the law appoints as high priests men who have weakness, but the Word of the oath, which came after the law, appoints The Son who has been perfected forever. - Hebrews 7:26-28

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Water of Life

I am poured out like water, and all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; it has melted within Me. - Psalm 22:14

Therefore with joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation. And in that day you will say: "Praise The Lord, call upon His name; declare His deeds among the peoples, make mention that His name is exalted. Sing to The Lord, for He has done excellent things; this is known in all the earth. Cry out and shout, O inhabitant of Zion, **for great is The Holy One of Israel in your midst!**"

- Isaiah 12:3-6

For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and floods on the dry ground; I will pour My spirit on your descendants, and My blessing on your offspring. - Isaiah 44:3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Water of Life

YahuShua answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water." The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?" YahuShua answered and said to her, "Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life." - John 4:10-14

And YahuShua said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, **and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.**" - John 6:35

On the last day, that great day of the feast, YahuShua stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because YahuShua was not yet glorified. - John 7:37-39

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Water of Life

Beloved, where in The Commandments have I written all must be baptized by men to be saved? Baptism is indeed good, if it is a confession poured out from one's heart in pure belief, an outward act of faith revealing one's acceptance of their forgiveness in The Messiah. For the water of the earth can only cleanse that which is soiled on the skin. By no means can it cleanse that which is soiled in the spirit; this is reserved for the blood of The Lamb.

Again I say to you, baptism by water is nothing, unless one is first washed by **The Word, being baptized in the Spirit of Grace and Truth which is received in YahuShua HaMashiach, whom you call Jesus and Christ.** For HE is The True Baptism, The Very Water of Life, in which all must be cleansed to receive everlasting life.

Therefore beloved, remember: The spirit of the Word, and not the letter, is the way, the truth and the life. For The Messiah is indeed coming quickly, to baptize all in fire and glory - those of a wicked heart, in fire; and those of the Spirit, in glory, forever and ever! (An excerpt from "The True Baptism" - Volume Two)

YahuShua HaMashiach is The Fulfillment of all things, The Truth and Understanding you seek, The Meaning of Life. HE is The Bread which came down from Heaven to feed those who hunger, **The Fountain of Living Waters for those who thirst,** The Prince of Peace... The ONLY Way, The ONLY Truth, The ONLY Life, says The Lord God. ("The Prince of Peace" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Thus says The Lord to His servant: Timothy, think not in earthly terms, nor consider by human means. Rather know and understand, that which I have poured out is **spirit and truth.** For the Spirit is not a person, as one separate. Rather it is a gift, a blessing received through The Messiah. For as it is written: Streams of life-giving water will pour out from His side. Therefore that which you receive is of God and of Messiah, for The Father and The Son are one. Thus the Comforter is of The Son and The Father also. (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

Therefore, come out from among them and prepare to meet your God! Bow down and be purged and no more stand defiant! Seek no longer to uphold your own way, but come to Me naked; kneel before your Redeemer and bear your hearts before Me! Beloved ones, receive of The Pure Water and drink deeply, yea, immerse yourselves and be cleansed, set free! For The Lord your God has a Holy One; He is The Head of the body, The True Sanctuary, The Only Life Without End! (An excerpt from "Churches of Men, Hear The Word of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Water of Life

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, **of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end.**

And so the day is coming and is already here, when all shall know God and the power of The Messiah, when all shall sit before My throne - some to My right hand, and some to My left. Even so, amen.

Therefore, let it be done and come to pass according to how it is and was written; behold, even by My own hand shall all things be fulfilled. Come to Me, therefore! Come to Me in spirit and in truth! Beloved, gather around, and let Me heal you and sanctify you! Your salvation is assured! (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

Behold, I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven, **The Fountain of Living Waters which sustains My people unto everlasting life!** My words never pass away, and My promises stand forever! Therefore eat and be satisfied, **drink deeply and be healed**, for The Lord's table is a bounty. And those who eat from My plate are always full, **and those who drink from My cup shall never go thirsty.** For **My cup overflows, bearing fruit in every part of your life, bringing forth love and understanding.**

Oh My beloved, you were once sick, mortally ill. Yet now you are healed in Me, now you are restored because of Me, My body, My bride; My precious flower, My pleasant plant, of which I shall pluck from the earth at the time appointed, replanted in the Garden at dawn on the new day. Therefore come forth, all My people, and flourish in the light of The Lord, and bear much fruit in The Beloved! Says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Bear Much Fruit, the Harvest Is Near" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord God of Israel: My people are slain in every corner! Behold, they murder My messengers and tear My little ones to pieces, without remorse! Beloved, what would you have Me do?! What more could I have done?! **I POURLED OUT MY LIFE FOR THEM!** Yet they refuse to drink! My body was broken for them, yet they refuse to eat! For I tell you the truth, they have utterly forsaken Me, ME, **The Fountain of Living Waters!** (An excerpt from "The Last Trumpet Before The Time" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Light to the Lands of Zebulun, Naphtali and Galilee

Nevertheless the gloom will not be upon her who is distressed, as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward more heavily oppressed her, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, in Galilee of the Gentiles. The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them a light has shined. - Isaiah 9:1-2

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was The Light to the Lands of Zebulun, Naphtali and Galilee

And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, and upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death Light has dawned." - Matthew 4:12-17

The Messiah Would Be The Righteous Judge

Give the king Your judgments, O God, and Your righteousness to the king's Son. He will judge Your people with righteousness, and Your poor with justice. The mountains will bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. He will bring justice to the poor of the people; He will save the children of the needy, and will break in pieces the oppressor. - Psalm 72:1-4

Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of The Lord of Hosts will perform this.
- Isaiah 9:7

He will not fail nor be discouraged, till He has established justice in the earth; and the coastlands shall wait for His law. - Isaiah 42:4

YahuShua Is The Righteous Judge

For The Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to The Son... And has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is The Son of Man. - John 5:22, 27

I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of The Father who sent Me. - John 5:30

And YahuShua said, "For judgment I have come into this world, that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may be made blind." - John 9:39

Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which The Lord, The Righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing. - 2 Timothy 4:8

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Righteous Judge

Yet let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf. For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. **For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations.** Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord.

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. **Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man.** Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

I am The Lord. I know what is most needful, I alone do what is right. And though I afflict, I will also heal. And though I strike the people in My wrath, I will also bind up their wounds. Behold, I shall bring the kingdoms of men to utter ruin, and make the face of the earth a desolation; for I AM HE who shall create new heavens and a new earth, in which justice shall run down like water and righteousness like an ever-flowing stream. For as I have spoken, so I speak; as I am, so shall I be, says The King of Power and Glory, The Only Lord of Hosts, The Holy One of Israel. ("The God of Justice" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

I have written it on tablets of stone and within the heart of man, and within the pages of My Book it is made plain. Thus they are without excuse. **For I am God alone, The Righteous One; I alone am holy, just and good. I alone have divided right from wrong; I alone have established The Law and define what is sin; behold, I expose the darkness and bring all hidden things into the light. For I alone sit as Judge, The Only Faithful and True Witness, says The Lord.** ("The Only Faithful and True Witness" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Light For the Spiritually Blind

I, The Lord, have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand; I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, as a light to the Gentiles, to open blind eyes, to bring out prisoners from the prison, those who sit in darkness from the prison house.

- Isaiah 42:6-7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Light For the Spiritually Blind

For my eyes have seen Your salvation which You have prepared before the face of all peoples, a light to bring revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Your people Israel. - Luke 2:30-32

In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it... That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world.

- John 1:4-9

And YahuShua said, "For judgment I have come into this world, **that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may be made blind.**" - John 9:39

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Light

For I am before all things, and in Me all things consist, as it is written, even as this testimony speaks to the truth of who I am: In the beginning was The Word, and The Word was with God and The Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. Through Him all things came into being, and nothing in all creation was made apart from Him. **In Him was life, and The Life was the light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness shall not overcome it...** Behold, The Word became flesh, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "As I Am, So Shall It Be With Those I Am Sending... The Mystery of God Revealed to the Chosen")
- Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Light

Lo, one full day has passed since I left them desolate, in severe thirst, with nothing at all to nourish them. I have left them in darkness, with no light to guide them, the still small voice silent. And what is this I hear among the churches of men and those devout in Israel, even among those who have recognized Mashiach in Israel? What voice do I hear lifted up to Heaven, crying out for guidance, longing for My presence and the Word of The Lord? What sound from the people has entered into the ears of The Holy One?! I HEAR NOTHING! Not a word is spoken, no outcry is made! No repentance is offered, no plea is lifted up! No one thirsts, not one hungers, **not one of them seeks The Light or grasps My robe, that I might guide them through this darkness, through this desolate land!** None listen for My voice! (An excerpt from "Spiritual Famine" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Therefore, again I call you to kiss The Son and bow before your King! For He alone is your salvation, He alone is your only escape! **He is The Light, The Only Way, The Only Truth!** There is no life apart from Him; apart from Him is only darkness and death, the wide path which leads to destruction. **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is His name, The Mashiach!** The Bearer of your cross, The Lover of your soul, The Risen One, The Mighty One of Jacob, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "Trust In God Alone" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Therefore those who seek to understand the dark will soon find themselves trapped in the midst of it, unable to break free. **Yet those who seek The Light will find it, and I will show them The Way.** In these darkness has no foothold, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Seek The Light Only" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Shall the darkness understand the light? **For only those of The Light, bathed in His glory, shall see;** the rest left blinded. For until one calls on the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, by no means shall they receive. For He is The One who had placed the mud upon their eyes to heal them. Behold, He is also **The Water of Siloam which was sent to wash them, that they might now see,** says The Lord. (An excerpt from "All Have Been Purchased; Yet Few Have Accepted, Few Are Chosen" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Faithful Witness

Indeed I have given Him as a witness to the people, a leader and commander for the people. - Isaiah 55:4

YahuShua Is The Faithful Witness

Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" YahuShua answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. **For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth.** Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice." - John 18:37

And from YahuShua The Messiah, The Faithful Witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood.

- Revelation 1:5

And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, "These things says The Amen, **The Faithful and True Witness**, The Beginning of the creation of God."

- Revelation 3:14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Faithful Witness

Then shall that which was brought forth from a lie, as a veil of darkness to cover the heads of My people, be destroyed in the light of pure understanding and undefiled wisdom, crushed beneath the weight of The Truth, which I am, says He who is faithful, He who is true. (An excerpt from "That Which Is Not of Me Is Against Me, and Comes From the Evil One, Says The Lord" - Volume Four)

I am The Author; I am also The Finisher. I am The Wisdom. I am The Word of God. I am The Answer You Search For. I am The Truth You Seek. I am The Only Truth, The Truth Absolute. **I am The Faithful and True Witness.** (An excerpt from "And He Shall Be Called I AM" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Teach His People

All your children shall be taught by The Lord, and great shall be the peace of your children. - Isaiah 54:13

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go." - Matthew 8:19

Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You." - Matthew 12:38

Now behold, one came and said to Him, "Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?"
- Matthew 19:36

And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and teach the way of God in truth; nor do You care about anyone, for You do not regard the person of men."
- Matthew 22:16

Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? - Matthew 22:36

And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, The Messiah. - Matthew 23:10

Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says,' "My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples." - Matthew 26:18

And again He began to teach by the sea. And a great multitude was gathered to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat in it on the sea; and the whole multitude was on the land facing the sea. - Mark 4:1

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Teach His People

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

And when the Sabbath had come, **He began to teach in the synagogue.** And many hearing Him were astonished, saying, "Where did this Man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given to Him, that such mighty works are performed by His hands!" - Mark 6:2

And YahuShua, when He came out, saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. **So He began to teach them many things.** - Mark 6:34

Then one of the crowd answered and said, "Teacher, I brought You my son, who has a mute spirit." - Mark 9:17

Now as He was going out on the road, one came running, knelt before Him, and asked Him, "**Good Teacher**, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?" - Mark 10:17

So YahuShua answered and said to him, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind man said to Him, "**Rabboni**, that I may receive my sight." - Mark 10:51

So the scribe said to Him, "**Well said, Teacher.** You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He." - Mark 12:32

Then tax collectors also came to be baptized, and said to him, "**Teacher, what shall we do?**" - Luke 3:12

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Teach His People

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

And YahuShua answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." So he said, "Teacher, say it." - Luke 7:40

Now a certain ruler asked Him, saying, "**Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?**" - Luke 18:18

Then they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You say and teach rightly, and You do not show personal favoritism, but teach the way of God in truth." - Luke 20:21

So they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, but when will these things be? And what sign will there be when these things are about to take place?" - Luke 21:7

Then YahuShua turned, and seeing them following, said to them, "What do you seek?" They said to Him, "Rabbi" (which is to say, when translated, Teacher), "where are You staying?" - John 1:38

Nathanael answered and said to Him, "**Rabbi, You are The Son of God! You are The King of Israel!**" - John 1:49

This man came to YahuShua by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." - John 3:2

In the meantime His disciples urged Him, saying, "**Rabbi, eat.**" - John 4:31

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Teach His People

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, "Rabbi, when did You come here?" - John 6:25

And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" - John 9:2

The disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, lately the Jews sought to stone You, and are You going there again?" - John 11:8

You call me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet.

- John 13:13-14

YahuShua said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him, "Rabboni!" (Which is to say, Teacher). - John 20:16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

I remain always The Good Teacher, who continually reminds His students of that which He has taught them before they lose sight of The Goal. I remain also The Faithful Shepherd, who calls to His sheep before they have wandered too far; The Wise and Loving Father who makes the sins of His beloved known early, while they are still able to step easily off the crooked path, says The Lord YahuShua.
("I Remain Always" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher: This is why I said, the Spirit shall not speak of itself as one separate, but shall take of Mine and reveal it to you. For the fullness of The Father dwells in The Son, and that which is The Father's is The Son's also. My son, the Spirit and The Messiah are completely one, even as I and The Father are One. For I tell you the truth, all The Father wills is made manifest through Me. Thus the Spirit is given so you may really know Me, and receive strength to walk in My ways. For I am with you always, even to the end of this age. (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher: God is just in everything. And if The Father's justice is not partial, then it shall surely come to pass in these latter days, that those who have placed themselves first shall be last, and those who were seen as last shall be first partakers of The Glory. (An excerpt from "Follow Me" - Volume Three)

For it is written: It is easier for the heavens and the earth to pass away, than for one tittle of The Law to fail. **For the spirit of The Law is shown in The Messiah's vesture, He being the same One who taught you The Law anew, by His example and by His every word and deed.** For The Law is fulfilled in The Messiah; indeed, He is the goal at which the Torah aims. Thus He is The Lord of The Law and of the Sabbath. (An excerpt from "You Shall Not Desecrate the Sabbath" - Volume Three)

Oh My people, when will you cast yourselves down?! When will you be humbled?! When will you forsake your so-called knowledge and be set free?! I AM THE LORD! YES, I AM HE! **There is no knowledge apart from Me, and there can be no understanding save it is given you by Mashiach! HE is your Master!** (An excerpt from "You Have Entered In" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Therefore hear My words, and have understanding: Those who sit at My table, also having one who speaks for Me in their midst, shall be tried by a greater line than their fellows - a measuring line over which many shall stumble and from which many shall flee; a plumb line which the churches hate and the world seeks to destroy, the line by which all is measured, by which right is separated from wrong; the line which I established from the beginning, unchanged, even from the foundation of the world. (An excerpt from "The Measuring Line" - Volume Five)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Good Teacher

Therefore worship God, offering up praises in the name of The Son, and give thanks. For those who believe in The Son, and also seek to obey Him, receive of My spirit. **For it is My hand upon you, guiding you in the way in which you should walk, My voice speaking softly from within, reminding you of that which I have taught you**, restoring you to righteousness and life. Yet the power of God moving upon the face of the earth is My spirit also, My will made manifest in the world and among men. (An excerpt from "The Holy Spirit" - Volume Two)

Timothy, ask of Me any question, and I shall answer in accordance with your understanding. **For that which can not be explained in human terms shall be shown you, and that which you do not understand shall be given you, and you shall understand.** For there are languages which use no speech, and communication which comes by sight, even by touch, yet **what I shall give you surpasses all of these.** (An excerpt from "In The Bosom of The Father" - Volume Six)

My sons, listen and have understanding: I AM. I think, and it is manifest; I purpose, and it is established; I speak, and it comes to pass. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "As I Am, So Shall It Be With Those I Am Sending... The Mystery of God Revealed to the Chosen" - Volume Seven)

Hear and understand: The moment pride enters a man, and the moment he stands in front of Me to look elsewhere, is the same moment My hand is removed. **For I have shown you, My servants, what is good and that which I require: That you should do justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with your God.** Yet how can one behold My face while looking elsewhere, seeking glory for themselves? And how can one who has stepped in front of Me walk in My footsteps? Beloved, how shall one who runs away from Me, to tread another path, take My hand? Says The Lord. ("Walk Humbly With Your God" - Words to Live By: Part One)

The whole of The Volumes of Truth are filled with wisdom on every page, teaching us, guiding us in the ways in which we are to walk and live in YahuShua.

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Good Shepherd

He will feed His flock like a shepherd; He will gather the lambs with His arm, and carry them in His bosom, and gently lead those who are with young. - Isaiah 40:11

YahuShua Is The Good Shepherd

I am The Good Shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep... I am The Good Shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own. As The Father knows Me, even so I know The Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd. - John 10:11-16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Good Shepherd

I remain always The Good Teacher, who continually reminds His students of that which He has taught them before they lose sight of The Goal. I remain also The Faithful Shepherd, who calls to His sheep before they have wandered too far; The Wise and Loving Father who makes the sins of His beloved known early, while they are still able to step easily off the crooked path, says The Lord YahuShua. ("I Remain Always" - Words to Live By: Part One)

My Word lies not! The Shepherd is sent down and gathers together His sheep; He beckons to every lamb, drawing them close. And in a day you do not expect, and at an hour you can not predict, He shall pass through the gate and His sheep with Him, and every lamb. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "Enemies of The Lord, Come Forth" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Turn aside, and now follow The Shepherd in spirit and in truth, and I also shall return to you. Hear His voice and obey the Word of His mouth, heed His every commandment; turn not to the right hand, nor to the left, but walk in His ways. (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Good Shepherd

Thus says The Lord: Behold, The Morning Star is risen, the universe is filled with His glory! And that glory shall abide with men, even in them and among them. I shall be a Father unto them, and they shall be My beloved children, forever. Lo, a return to innocence, paradise lost is paradise found, a return to the garden, the universe your playground.

Thus as I have spoken, so shall it be done: The mystery of God revealed, the counting of days no more; **forever young in the presence of your Shepherd**, your Redeemer, your Father, your Brother, your Most Beloved Friend, The Fulfillment of all things for which your hearts have groaned... I AM THE MEANING OF LIFE! And all who live in Me, and I in them, WILL LIVE FOREVER! ("A Return to The Garden" - Words to Live By: Part One)

For as silver purified in the furnace seven times, so shall I purify you until I have burned away the dross, until you also become a holy people set apart for My name, grafted in. **For I must refine My people and separate My flocks, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, as the hired man calls them out from amongst them. For I am The Shepherd**, and in My servants I shall surely dwell. (An excerpt from "My Word Is Fire" - Volume Seven)

All My sheep hear My voice and know the sound of My voice, and seek to follow Me wheresoever I lead them. Yet there are many scattered sheep who remain wild, who have also been given Me of My Father; these I must bring also. Lo, they shall be tried in the furnace, refined by fire unto pure white stones, of which all shall be given new names. They shall come to Me by great tribulation and shall be made white in My own blood, bringing glory to My name, even the name of The Father who is in Heaven, the name We share. **And they shall all become one flock, with one Shepherd.** Behold, I shall be their God, and they shall be My people, forever! Says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

Fear not, for The Lord is your Shepherd; He will be your confidence and keep you safe from harm. Behold, in the day I send you, My presence shall overshadow you, with the glory of The Holy One of Israel shining through you in His strength... Yet fear not, Timothy. **For The Shepherd has complete authority, even over all these ravaging wolves.** (Excerpts from "Clothed with The Presence of God" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Wise

The Spirit of The Lord shall rest upon Him,
the Spirit of wisdom and understanding,
the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit
of knowledge and of the fear of The Lord.

- Isaiah 11:2

The Lord God has given Me the tongue
of the learned, that I should know how to
speak a word in season to him who is weary.
He awakens Me morning by morning, He
awakens My ear to hear as the learned.

- Isaiah 50:4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Wise

And when He had come to His own country,
He taught them in their synagogue, so that
they were astonished and said, "Where did
this Man get this wisdom and these mighty
works?" - Matthew 13:54

And The Child grew and became strong in
spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of
God was upon Him. - Luke 2:40

So when they did not find Him, they
returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him. Now so
it was that after three days they found Him
in the temple, sitting in the midst of the
teachers, both listening to them and asking
them questions. And all who heard Him
were astonished at His understanding and
answers. - Luke 2:45-47

And the Jews marveled, saying, "How
does this Man know letters, having never
studied?" YahuShua answered them and
said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His
who sent Me. If anyone wants to do His
will, he shall know concerning the doctrine,
whether it is from God or whether I speak
on My own authority." - John 7:15-17

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Wise

Thus says The Lord: True wisdom is not of man, nor is it found in the earth, but from above - Heavenly, holy. For that created was created according to the wisdom of Him who created it and by whom all things consist, knowing their form from the beginning. Therefore the fear of The Lord is indeed the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of The Holy One is understanding, as it is written. Yet in vain men continue to seek out wisdom, yet never find it; they search for knowledge, yet it remains just outside their reach. For apart from Me there is no knowledge, apart from Me all understanding passes away. For I AM HE, The Only Fountain from which flows all wisdom and knowledge, The Source of all things... And behold, the earth abides forever, and everything in it gives heed to the will of The Most High God, having come forth by the Word of My power. Thus that which has been corrupted shall be purified, and that which has become crooked shall once again be made straight, restored to the form in which I created it, according to that same wisdom by which it was made at the first - from Glory to Glory, by Grace of Grace, says The Lord...

Therefore here is wisdom, the only knowledge which endures forever, true understanding: I AM. And you are in life because of Me. And all that is, even all these worlds to every star you see in the heavens, was made according to the wisdom of The Father, brought forth and established through The Son, by whom all things consist. For I AM, and have always been, The Way and The Life, The Salvation of God, The Only Truth from which all understanding flows - YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH. (Excerpts from "Wisdom" - Volume Four)

Yet I have indeed bestowed upon this generation a multitude of gifts, a great number of words, words of warning and unsurpassed wisdom, words of exaltation and correction, calling all in the earth to repent. Lo, I have expounded many words of unending love, with great passion, revealing My Mercy which endures forever. Behold, I have proclaimed the way of salvation, time and time again, and He whose name is The Salvation of God!

Yes, I have blown the trumpet and called forth My watchmen, I have struck the gates and rattled the doors, I have shaken the foundations of the earth! And still the people hold fast, clutching the pillars and shoring up the doors against Me! Yet from the beginning I established the line, a narrow way which I had placed in the midst of My people, Israel. And in My mercy, I revealed The Way in which My people should walk. Behold, even now I have placed a plumb line in the midst of all people, setting all these crooked paths straight. For I am The Lord, and I do not change. (An excerpt from "My Word Is Fire" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Truthful

And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness; and Your right hand shall teach You awesome things. - Psalm 45:4

A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench; He will bring forth justice for truth. - Isaiah 42:3

YahuShua Is The Truth

For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through YahuShua The Messiah. - John 1:17

YahuShua said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to The Father except through Me. - John 14:6

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Truth

Thus says The Lord: It is written: Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it will be opened to you. My son, I am The Answer you search for, I am The Truth you seek. Therefore, he who abides in Me shall reside in the presence of The Almighty, and shall be given knowledge and receive understanding...

For God is love, and that which He sends is Spirit and Truth. And by these things shall you be led, even as you in like manner lead those around you, if you so choose to obey My voice and walk in My ways...

Therefore, My son, do not worry because you do not have all the answers, nor be upset because you do not fully understand. For The Lord your God is Truth, even as I am The Truth. For all knowledge resides within The Father, even as I am in The Father and He is in Me. Thus I am also The Answer. (Excerpts from "Seek The Lord and He Will Open The Way" - Volume One)

Thus says The Lord: Beloved ones, I am The Answer you search for, The Truth you seek - The Only Way, The Only Truth, The Only Life. Apart from Me there is nothing of any value; apart from Me there is no life. Therefore who you choose, not what you choose, is the answer. For who you choose defines what you do. And whosoever chooses another, and not Me in truth, has chosen themselves, and has done according to their own will. (An excerpt from "Choose Me" - Volume Four)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Truth

Thus says The God of Israel, Lord of Heaven and Earth, of all that is seen and unseen, known and unknown, The God of all: **There is One Truth, One Absolute, One Constant in all creation, in whom the fullness of God dwells - YahuShua HaMashiach...**

Therefore, remember My words and have peace: One God; One Son, The Only Way to The Father... **One Truth, One Word, One Messiah, One Spirit; One Food, One Bread and One Drink; One Body...** Of which I am all, The All in All. Amen. (Excerpts from "The Truth Absolute" - Volume Three)

I AM. And you are in life because of Me. And all that is, even all these worlds to every star you see in the heavens, was made according to the wisdom of The Father, brought forth and established through The Son, by whom all things consist. **For I AM, and have always been, The Way and The Life, The Salvation of God, The Only Truth from which all understanding flows - YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH.** ("The Only Truth" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Therefore, again I call you to kiss The Son and bow before your King! For He alone is your salvation, He alone is your only escape! **He is The Light, The Only Way, The Only Truth!** There is no life apart from Him; apart from Him is only darkness and death, the wide path which leads to destruction. **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is His name, The Mashiach!** The Bearer of your cross, The Lover of your soul, The Risen One, The Mighty One of Jacob, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "Trust In God Alone" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Beloved, what are all these things of this world compared with your life? What is their worth? And what of all these works of man? Are they not passing away? Again I ask you, what is their value? I tell you the truth, whoever loves anything in this world, more than Me, is not worthy of Me. **For I am The Only Way, The Only Truth and The Only Life.** There is nothing apart from Me. Therefore come and follow Me. For I am called Jesus The Christ; **My name: YahuShua HaMashiach, the only name under Heaven by which you must be saved.** (An excerpt from "Living Sacrifices" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Humble

Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, with Your glory and Your majesty. **And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness;** and Your right hand shall teach You awesome things. - Psalm 45:3-4

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; **He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.** - Zechariah 9:9

YahuShua Was Humble

Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, **for I am gentle and lowly in heart,** and you will find rest for your souls. - Matthew 11:29

All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:
"Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, lowly, and sitting on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"
- Matthew 21:4-5

And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. - Philippians 2:8

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Humble

Thus says The Lord, The Risen One, your Redeemer: **I had come to you as a man, clothed in the flesh, humble; My glory set aside, God become man, Immanu El...** Living as all have lived in the body, yet not as man lives in the spirit; for I am clean, having no sin in My body, nor in My spirit, having obeyed every command of The Father—blameless. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Reveal God's Mercy

"Then I will sow her for Myself in the earth, and I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy; then I will say to those who were not My people, 'You are My people!' And they shall say, 'You are my God!'"

- Hosea 2:23

Incline your ear, and come to Me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you—the sure mercies of David. - Isaiah 55:3

But My faithfulness and My mercy shall be with Him, and in My name His horn shall be exalted. - Psalm 89:24

Though he speaks of David in the verse above, The Lord is also referring to The Messiah. Please read the context for greater understanding.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Mercy of God

For as you were once disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy through their disobedience, even so these also have now been disobedient, that through the mercy shown you they also may obtain mercy. For God has committed them all to disobedience, that He might have mercy on all.

- Romans 11:30-32

Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord YahuShua The Messiah unto eternal life. - Jude 1:21

This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that The Messiah YahuShua came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. However, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first YahuShua The Messiah might show all long-suffering, as a pattern to those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life. - 1 Timothy 1:15-16

And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken thus: 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.' - Acts 13:34

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Mercy of God

Hear and understand the loving mercies of God fulfilled in Me, even of those bitter tears which I have shed over all these who deny Me, over all these who betray Me by all they say and do: Beloved, in My anger I have indeed cast them out, appointing others to run in their stead. Yet I tell you the truth, though they now abide as one sitting along the wayside, they are in no wise broken off. For our bond is love, and any bond forged in My love can never be broken.

Behold, even amongst My flock have I received many kisses after the kind of My son, Judas. Yet I tell you the truth, I have never lost one who is Mine; I am in love with My own. And though their thoughts betray them, having given heed to many lies and deceptions from within and without, I know My own, **and I will never turn away anyone who returns to Me, says The Lord.** ("Mercy" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Therefore, My people, call upon the name of The Lord in your darkest hour! For it is time for the name of mercy and pure righteousness to be glorified! It is time for God's Salvation to be revealed to the first election, for the supplications of His people to be fulfilled to the fullest! **LET THEM BE DELIVERED! Says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "Deliverance" - Volume Six)

Beloved ones, if I am He who reigns in your heart, The One of whom you testify is love and mercy, The One alone who knows all things, why do you resist My correction and seek only to embrace that which is soft? If I speak, and My words carry My spirit, put no difference between them. For everything which comes from the mouth of The Lord your God is a blessing for all - a song for all those who have ears to hear, a vision to all who have eyes to see My splendor, painted by the Word of My glory, an overflowing fountain inside those whose hearts are wide open. (An excerpt from "Blessed by The Word of God" - Volume Five)

My mercy endures forever. And those who receive of My Mercy shall likewise endure, forever, says The Lord. ("Life Without End" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Peoples of the earth, I had sent to you Grace! I revealed My Mercy and the knowledge of Salvation, I gave you The Word of God; behold, He has walked among you! Yet what do I hear, and what is this upon your lips, O perverse and fallen nation? - His name, HIS NAME AS A CURSING! (An excerpt from "Recompense, Wrath and Glory" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Mercy of God

And concerning the rites and ceremonial symbols of the feasts, consider their meaning and rejoice in their fulfillment, for it is accomplished. Do not agonize over the details, nor stumble over the letter. And concerning that which you partake of for the body, it is of little consequence. Rather feast upon that which sustains your soul. Remember Me and My Passion, as I have shown you; offer up thanksgiving, and consider your salvation and The Loving Mercy of God. For the intent of one's heart speaks volumes more than the offering put forth by their hands. (An excerpt from "Do This In Remembrance of Me" - Volume Two)

Behold, I shall come in an instant! In a moment, I shall reach down and take My spoil! Says The Lord. Therefore, let the remnant of Israel be found waiting with eager hands, and let those grafted into My olive tree bear summer fruit! Let the sprigs sprout quickly, and let not the seedlings be withered; let not the noonday sun wilt or scorch any of My pleasant plants! Be moved from your places, oh My people, and be hidden! Be exalted, oh My beautiful ones, and find sanctuary in the tabernacle of My mercy! Be sheltered from all this burning heat, until the indignation passes by and The Majesty comes! (An excerpt from "I Can Wait No Longer" - Volume Seven)

Yet let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf. For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations. Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord. For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Mercy of God

YOU SLOTHFUL AND MOST WICKED GENERATION, YOU ARE ALL MURDERERS! Even to murder the murderer is murder! You do always transgress! You know nothing of the power of God, **nor of My mercy revealed in The Messiah, whom you call Christ**, nor are you able to search the hearts of men! (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

Yet there are many who call of themselves Christian, who say, "If a man turn from The Lord and commit wickedness, even this same man has lost his salvation and shall suffer in the fires of hell." Again, I say to you, you know neither Me nor My Father who is in Heaven! For if you knew Him, and had truly accepted Me and My Word, then I would live in you. And if I truly lived in you, **you would understand God's mercy which endures forever... I am that mercy, who lives forever to intercede on your behalf!** (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

Yet I am not without mercy, for My promises stand and My Holy Covenant endures forever. Therefore, when one comes to Me in the name of The Son, in sincerity and in truth, they are forgiven, even forever and ever. Amen. For I said, "Let there be a Lamb without spot or blemish, sacrificed for the atonement of sin," and so it was. "And let The Lamb be The Son of God, The Holy One of Israel, in whom all the nations of the earth shall be blessed," and so it is, forever and ever! Sing, "HalleluYah!" Let My people cry out, "God is with us!" (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

Thus I have declared the Day and set the hour: JUDGMENT for all who fight against Me! RECOMPENSE for all who harm My little ones or persecute My messengers! REFINEMENT for those who refuse to embrace Me as I truly am!... **Yet glory for those who glory in Him who gave His life as a ransom, deliverance for those who obey The Son, sanctuary for the innocent.**

Therefore love The Lord your God with your whole heart, and find sanctuary in The One through whom you were made. Kiss The Son! For He alone is The Loving Mercy of God, your only Salvation, The Way, The Truth, The Life. (An excerpt from "The Last Trump" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Mercy of God

He who trusts in The Lord shall receive healing wings and soar high above the storm! At the call of The Most High, he shall ascend the heights of the heavens with The Lord beside him! Yea, Beauty shall be his dwelling place, **and in the sanctuary of God's mercy shall he worship He who sits on the throne!** In one accord and with one spirit shall all praise The God of Jacob, sharing in the depths of Mashiach, as love flows from one heart to another! For YAHUWAH is God alone, He who laid the foundations of the earth, The One who is and was and is to come, The Almighty! **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Blessed, therefore, are all those who escape!** For they have called upon the name of The Lord, in sincerity and in truth, and have given up everything to follow Him. Indeed, they have received their reward. ("The Reward" - Words to Live By: Part One)

The love of man is born from the desires of the flesh and comes forth from a place of longing, to fill a void which remains empty; affections built upon conditions and unrealistic expectations, learned in a world without natural affection - corrupt. Yet My love is a light which shines in a dark place, warmth which brings peace and healing to those whose hearts have grown cold; a cup overflowing, never-ending, affection in its purest form - unconditional.

Therefore come to Me, beloved, that our hearts may be satisfied! For all those who sincerely long for Me shall surely receive of Me, and all those who obey My voice shall surely walk beside Me, and all those who love Me, above all else, shall know the depths of My Mercy. For I shall take them, and they shall dwell with Me where I am, in The Kingdom of My joy, forever, says The Lord. ("Pure Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

The presence of The Almighty is a consuming fire, a purifying flame. **The cloud of The Almighty is a covering for all who put their trust in Him.** The Sanctuary of His peace is in His Holy One, and none shall fear who abide in Him. And though the terror of The Lord comes upon all nations, it shall not approach the penitent, nor shall the trembling of the humble continue without comfort. For The Lord God has a Holy One, and in Him is the loving mercy of God revealed. In His bosom are healing tears and laughter, joy beyond compare, the fullness of love, life without end. (An excerpt from "Trust In The Holy One" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Mercy of God

My children, seek My glory and look to My Righteousness, for The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand! Look into My eyes, open your ears to My voice, for the mouth of The Lord has spoken! Return to the first works; it is time to be consumed in your First Love! Beloved, see the Word of The Lord, drink deeply from this vine! **Consider My Mercy and the name of Love, that you may know Me as I truly am,** that we may be one! Consider, for it is time, says The Lord. ("Drink Deeply From This Vine" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Yet I have indeed bestowed upon this generation a multitude of gifts, a great number of words, words of warning and unsurpassed wisdom, words of exaltation and correction, calling all in the earth to repent. Lo, I have expounded many words of unending love, with great passion, **revealing My Mercy which endures forever.** **Behold, I have proclaimed the way of salvation, time and time again, and He whose name is The Salvation of God!**

Yes, I have blown the trumpet and called forth My watchmen, I have struck the gates and rattled the doors, I have shaken the foundations of the earth! And still the people hold fast, clutching the pillars and shoring up the doors against Me! Yet from the beginning I established the line, a narrow way which I had placed in the midst of My people, Israel. **And in My mercy, I revealed The Way in which My people should walk.** Behold, even now I have placed a plumb line in the midst of all people, setting all these crooked paths straight. **For I am The Lord, and I do not change.** (An excerpt from "My Word Is Fire" - Volume Seven)

Beloved little ones, you are Mine, and I have given you to My Son; for all I have is His, and all He has is Mine. And so that which I have created must now return to Me, for I call you back, and I will receive you to Myself once again. Therefore come to Me, return to My love, **abide in My mercy and know Me; live in My Son!** And I, even I, shall be your God, and you shall be My people... Six days ending, the seventh at the door, wherein you shall find rest; behold, even I shall rest with you, for one day in The Lord. (An excerpt from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

My people, The Mashiach is your help and your shield. YahuShua, whom you call Jesus and Christ, is The Rock of your Salvation, The One who is and was and is to come. For The Father and The Son are One. Therefore, embrace Me in My Mercy, and receive of Me in My Great Love. (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Compassionate

Unto the upright there arises light in the darkness; He is gracious, **and full of compassion**, and righteous. - Psalm 112:4

The Messiah Would Be Full of Grace

You are fairer than the sons of men; **grace is poured upon Your lips**; therefore God has blessed You forever. - Psalm 45:2

And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. - Zechariah 12:10

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Compassionate

But when He saw the multitudes, **He was moved with compassion for them**, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd. - Matthew 9:36

YahuShua Is Full of Grace

And The Child grew and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; **and the grace of God was upon Him.** - Luke 2:40

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

For the law was given through Moses, **but grace and truth came through YahuShua The Messiah.** - John 1:17

So all bore witness to Him, **and marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth.** And they said, "Is this not Joseph's son?" - Luke 4:22

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, **according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence**, having made known to us the mystery of His will. - Ephesians 1:7-10

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Full of Grace

For those who truly know Me seek to abide in My love. Yet how can one remain in My love, if they do not obey My teaching? **For My grace descends upon all who repent in sincerity and in truth**, and My spirit dwells within those who keep The Commandments and testify to My glory. Therefore, My son, receive of Me; then will that which you seek become clear. For your heart's true desire can not be found in the world... Seek God! (An excerpt from "Seek The Lord and He Will Open The Way" - Volume One)

Call out, My children, call on His name, and seek to know Him as He truly is, and you shall be lifted up to glory! For all those who truly know Him know Me also, for The Father and The Son are One, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Beloved, He ALONE is The Way and The Ladder; be joined unto Him, be united with Me! **Glory to Glory, by Grace of Grace, Immanu El!**...

Children, I had sent to you Grace! Oh most beloved of My heart, My created ones, I am your own Father! Even I have loved you, sacrificing My own Son, spilling My own blood which runs in His veins! I LAID MYSELF UPON THE ALTAR! Sorrows, most bitter sorrows, such enmity and tears! Your Shepherd weeps for you! I take no pleasure at all in your destruction! Yet you choose death, you choose death! OH BELOVED, YOU CHOOSE DEATH!...

My children, give up this life and depart from all this sin, forsake this world and now walk in MY ways, and you shall surely escape all these things, lifted up to glory! **From Glory to Glory, from Grace to Grace, life without end.** (Excerpts from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

Yet you need not flee to the mountains, nor hide yourselves in the caves or among the rocks, but fear The Lord your God, and humble yourselves in the sight of The King. Call on His name, and I, yes I, The One True God, shall grant you a reprieve and restore your life, even unto life everlasting. **For it is written: The Lord your God is ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, abundant in kindness, and will not forsake those who repent.**

Therefore do not wait, but call upon The Salvation of God. For He is called Jesus and Christ; His name: YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH, the only name under Heaven by which you must be saved. (An excerpt from "All Things Were Ordained from the Beginning; No Other Name Is Given By Which You Must Be Saved" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Full of Grace

Yet for those who trust in Me and in whom My spirit dwells, My words are like a strong tower set in the midst of battle, which can in no wise be broken down! - A great trumpet blowing upon the hill outside the city, echoing throughout the waste places; a waving banner for this generation, a bright light, a beacon shining in the midst of this present darkness; a rod of justice for the oppressed and the persecuted, a loosening of the chains, the breaking apart of every shackle!... Freedom for those who love Me, deliverance for those who understand, strength for the weak, **grace to the humble**, manna to nourish the penitent, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "My Word Is Fire" - Volume Seven)

Little flock, My ways are equal, yet the ways of My people remain unequal. For I have indeed poured out My life for you, yet each one must decide how deeply they drink. Do you not see? My blessings are equal for all who receive of My blessings, **and My grace sufficient for all who trust in Me.** (An excerpt from "The Way of The Lord Is Equal" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

And behold, the earth abides forever, and everything in it gives heed to the will of The Most High God, having come forth by the Word of My power. Thus that which has been corrupted shall be purified, and that which has become crooked shall once again be made straight, restored to the form in which I created it, according to that same wisdom by which it was made at the first - **from Glory to Glory, by Grace of Grace, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "Wisdom" - Volume Four)

Beloved, it is also the music we share, sweet melodies of grace and peace playing softly within your heart, each string plucked gently and surely, the sound of My love revealed in you and through you; My spirit, My breath, My life given and received, bearing much fruit in The Beloved, says The Lord YahuShua. (An excerpt from "The Song of The Lamb" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Who is The King of Glory?! YahuShua HaMashiach, HE is The King of Glory! His power is infinite, His love never-ending! HE is The King Everlasting, The King of Righteousness! **His grace is shed abroad to every contrite and humble spirit;** His forgiveness is pure, ever-flowing into the hearts of the penitent, restoring them to righteousness and life! Yes, He is The One and Only King Eternal! There is no other, there is none like Him! (An excerpt from "The King Eternal" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Zealous For God's House

Because zeal for Your house has eaten me up, and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me. - Psalm 69:9

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Zealous For His Father's House

And He said to those who sold doves, "Take these things out of here! Stop making My Father's house a marketplace!" Then His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up."
- John 2:16-17

The Messiah Would Be Mighty

You are fairer than the sons of men; grace is poured upon Your lips; therefore God has blessed You forever. **Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, with Your glory and Your majesty.** And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness; and Your right hand shall teach You awesome things. - Psalm 45:2-4

Behold, The Lord has a Mighty and Strong One, like a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, like a flood of mighty waters overflowing, who will bring them down to the earth with His hand. - Isaiah 28:2

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

- Isaiah 9:6

YahuShua Is Mighty

Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent... "For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes." - Matthew 11:20

And when He had come to His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said, "Where did this Man get this wisdom and these mighty works?" - Matthew 13:54

Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen. - Luke 19:37

These will make war with The Lamb, and The Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful. - Revelation 17:14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Mighty

Therefore gather together, O children of the man of perdition, all you who bear the number of his name; come and gather against My Holy Mountain! Yes, look up and behold the Glory of God wrought in His Mighty and Strong One, The Holy One of Israel, and prepare to meet your end! - Consumed in His glory, cut asunder by the sword of His mouth! For you are accursed in My sight, and there shall be none to deliver! (An excerpt from "Culmination" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord: The time has come and is already here, when all shall be fulfilled; behold, the consummation of all things is at hand! The time has come for the stone to grow very heavy, a yoke upon the necks of all nations. And though many shall gather together seeking to cast it off, they shall be broken in pieces. For they shall stumble, they shall fall, and the weight of their rebellion shall crush them in the day of their calamity, when the foolhardy come out to fight against Me. For I shall stretch out My hand against the nations, and My strength shall be made fully known. Behold, My name shall resound in all the earth, from the uttermost isles even unto the beloved city. Therefore let the nations be awestruck in astonishment at the power of The Lord! Let all people be utterly amazed at the mighty works of The Holy One of Israel! Declares The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Day of Astonishment" - Volume Four)

Therefore, again I call you to kiss The Son and bow before your King! For He alone is your salvation, He alone is your only escape! He is The Light, The Only Way, The Only Truth! There is no life apart from Him; apart from Him is only darkness and death, the wide path which leads to destruction. YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is His name, The Mashiach! The Bearer of your cross, The Lover of your soul, The Risen One, The Mighty One of Jacob, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "Trust In God Alone" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Behold, The Lord has come down to look upon the rage of the nations, to search the hearts of men. The Mighty One has come down to gather His own, to take from among them the penitent, everyone of a contrite heart and humble spirit; those who do justly and love mercy, whose eyes long to look upon their King; those whose hands reach out for His healing touch, whose fingers know His wounds, whose lips have tasted of the divine gift, drinking from His cup always. ("Trust In The Holy One" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Have A Glorified Appearance

I watched till thrones were put in place, and The Ancient of Days was seated; His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, its wheels a burning fire. - Daniel 7:9

Now on the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, that is, the Tigris, I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, a certain Man clothed in linen, whose waist was girded with gold of Uphaz! His body was like beryl, His face like the appearance of lightning, His eyes like torches of fire, His arms and feet like burnished bronze in color, and the sound of His words like the voice of a multitude.

- Daniel 10:4-6

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Clothed in Glory

Now after six days YahuShua took Peter, James, and John his brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves; and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light. - Matthew 17:1-5

And in the midst of the seven lampstands One like The Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band. His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire; His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters; He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength. - Revelation 1:13-16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Clothed in Glory

I have seen a brilliant light, a perfect likeness! Behold, I have stepped into the fire! Yet instead of burning, I received understanding; and in place of my wounds, I received healing in this flame! What a wondrous and beautiful place! Such overwhelming, pure love in the light of His glory, consuming me where I stand, strengthening me as I fall down, my tears flowing as my life departs from me! Yet I do not die. Rather the presence of The Lord of Hosts rises up in me! Is this Heaven? Yes! It is The Kingdom! For before me is the likeness of a Man, bright and shining! He is beckoning me! I see the holes in His hands and in His feet, as I am pulled toward His open arms! (An excerpt from "More" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Our Refuge

Behold, a King will reign in righteousness, and princes will rule with justice. **A Man will be as a hiding place from the wind, and a cover from the tempest**, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. - Isaiah 32:1-2

The God of my strength, in whom I will trust; my shield and the horn of my salvation, **my stronghold and my refuge; my Savior**, You save me from violence. - 2 Samuel 22:3

Show Your marvelous lovingkindness by Your right hand, **O You who save those who trust in You** from those who rise up against them. - Psalm 17:7

The Lord is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold. - Psalm 18:2

The Lord redeems the soul of His servants, **and none of those who trust in Him shall be condemned.** - Psalm 34:22

How precious is Your lovingkindness, O God! **Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of Your wings.** - Psalm 36:7

Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You; **and in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge**, until these calamities have passed by. - Psalm 57:1

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is Our Refuge

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! **How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings**, but you were not willing! - Matthew 23:37

Thus God, determining to show more abundantly to the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath, that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we **might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us.** This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters The Presence behind the veil, where the forerunner has entered for us, even YahuShua, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek. - Hebrews 6:17-20

But The Messiah came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation.

- Hebrews 9:11

Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, **so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of The Lord, and that He may send YahuShua The Messiah who was preached to you before**, whom Heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

- Acts 3:19-21

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Our Refuge

Beloved, there is but One Refuge, only One Way to be found; in Mashiach ONLY shall you find refuge from all these troubles, through Him ONLY have I opened The Way. Yet in the world you will not find Him, nor is your place of rest and worship here on Earth; nor is it in any of these houses made of brick and wood, all these abominable temples and churches made by human hands. For what I have prepared can not be seen with the eyes, nor can it be attained by human means or mere proclamation. Yet within the hearts of My own it is clearly seen, and upon the lips of My bride the testimony is clearly heard. For that which has entered into the hearts of the chosen shall soon be realized, and that which has entered into the hearts of the wicked shall return upon their own heads. For hate brings forth suffering and violence; yet the love of The Messiah brings salvation, escape under the shadow of His healing wings! (An excerpt from "Deliverance" - Volume Six)

For there is but One Sanctuary in which My people are to take refuge, One Shelter from the heat of the Day. Blessed, therefore, are all those who embrace Him fully and strive always to walk in His ways. **They shall be hidden under the shadow of His healing wings, high and lifted up, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "Do Not Look Back; Escape to The Father's House" - Volume Five)

Therefore, again I say to you, all those who seek sanctuary under any tree which grows contrary to Me shall be struck down; indeed all who take refuge in these man-made houses, whose doctrines and traditions I hate, shall be crushed beneath the weight of their fallen riches. **Yet all who seek sanctuary in The Messiah, all who sought refuge under the shadow of His healing wings, shall escape.** (An excerpt from "Trees of the Field" - Volume Five)

Behold, My name alone stands throughout the generations, a perpetual covering for My people, a secure place of shelter for all those who seek My face, a tower of strength for all who take refuge in Me. From everlasting, I AM, and to everlasting shall I be, the same and unchanging, even as My name. For I AM WHO I AM - YAHUWAH, The One who causes to be; YAHUSHUA, He by whom all things consist and have life. (An excerpt from "Blessed Be The Name" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Our Refuge

Therefore, blessed are those who call upon the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, for the Spirit of God dwells within them. **Blessed are those who seek refuge in Him, for they shall find it. Blessed are all those who love and obey The Son, for they shall be delivered, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

Behold, all shall be moved from their places, that the eyes of the prideful might be opened and the ears of the arrogant unstopped, that all might repent and return to Me! Therefore watch! For the time has come for the will of God to be made manifest, for the earth to tremble and quake, to spew its fervent heat! Now is the time for signs in the heavens above and in the earth beneath, for the judgments of God to be poured out, for the wrath of God to fall from Heaven! **Therefore, come out from among them, and take refuge in Me. For I am your only shelter, your only sanctuary from the storm, says The Holy One of Israel.** (An excerpt from "The Signs of the Coming of The Son of Man" - Volume One)

I am The Church - its walls, its pews, its pulpit, its altar, its very foundation. When sitting in My church, you can behold Heaven; there is no ceiling to keep you from enlightenment. **And if I am your sanctuary, your four walls of faith, your resting place of worship,** The Word and the Spirit, The Stone upon which all must be broken, The Very Cornerstone of Life, then Heaven is open before the eyes of all who dwell in Me and become My body, says The Lord YahuShua. ("The True Church" - Words to Live By: Part One)

For My judgments shall fall from Heaven, upon every tribe, tongue, people and nation; My punishments shall rain down hard upon the earth and break the pride of man! Behold, I shall remove all from their places; in My fierce anger I shall drive them out! The cities shall be laid waste and the houses shall be left desolate, for the earth shall become one vast desolation!

Yet there is **sanctuary from this storm, a way of escape has been provided.** For He is called Jesus and Christ; YahuShua HaMashiach is His name! Call upon Him, do not wait! Call upon His name in sincerity and in truth, and you shall surely be delivered, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Lord Comes Nigh; Make the Way Straight for His Return" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Nevertheless the gloom will not be upon her who is distressed, as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward more heavily oppressed her, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, in Galilee of the Gentiles. The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them a light has shined. - Isaiah 9:1-2

In your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice. - Genesis 22:18

And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants all these lands; **and in your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed;** because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws. - Genesis 26:4-5

Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion! When The Lord brings back the captivity of His people, let Jacob rejoice and Israel be glad. - Psalm 14:7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, **Galilee of the Gentiles:** The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, and upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death Light has dawned." From that time YahuShua began to preach and to say, "Repent, for The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."

- Matthew 4:15-17

Behold! My Servant whom I have chosen, My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased! I will put My spirit upon Him, **and He will declare justice to the Gentiles.**

- Matthew 12:18

And in His name Gentiles will trust.

- Matthew 12:21

And this Gospel of The Kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

- Matthew 24:14

Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of The Father and of The Son and of the Holy Spirit. - Matthew 28:19

For my eyes have seen Your salvation which You have prepared before the face of all peoples, a light to bring revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Your people Israel. - Luke 2:30-32

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

The Lord has made known His salvation; His righteousness He has revealed in the sight of the nations. He has remembered His mercy and His faithfulness to the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. - Psalm 98:2-3

And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, who shall stand as a banner to the people; for the Gentiles shall seek Him, and His resting place shall be glorious. - Isaiah 11:10

But Israel shall be saved by The Lord with an everlasting salvation; you shall not be ashamed or disgraced forever and ever.

- Isaiah 45:17

Therefore I will give thanks to You, O Lord, among the Gentiles, and sing praises to Your name. - Psalm 18:49

His name shall endure forever; His name shall continue as long as the sun. And men shall be blessed in Him; all nations shall call Him blessed. - Psalm 72:17

Declare His glory among the nations, His wonders among all peoples. - Psalm 96:3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: "Blessed is The Lord God of Israel, for He has visited and redeemed His people, and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David, as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, who have been since the world began, that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us, to perform the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember His holy covenant, the oath which He swore to our father Abraham: To grant us that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life." - Luke 1:67-75

Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for The Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem."

- Luke 24:46-47

But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- John 1:12-13

But The Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine, to bear My name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel." - Acts 9:15

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

"Behold! My Servant whom I uphold, My Elect One in whom My soul delights! I have put My spirit upon Him; He will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. He will not cry out, nor raise His voice, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench; He will bring forth justice for truth. He will not fail nor be discouraged, till He has established justice in the earth; and the coastlands shall wait for His law."

Thus says God The Lord, who created the heavens and stretched them out, who spread forth the earth and that which comes from it, who gives breath to the people on it, and spirit to those who walk on it: "I, The Lord, have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand; I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, as a light to the Gentiles, to open blind eyes, to bring out prisoners from the prison, those who sit in darkness from the prison house"... Sing to The Lord a new song, and His praise from the ends of the earth, you who go down to the sea, and all that is in it, you coastlands and you inhabitants of them! Let the wilderness and its cities lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar inhabits. Let the inhabitants of Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory to The Lord, and declare His praise in the coastlands. - Isaiah 42:1-12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

For this reason the people also met Him, because they heard that He had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "You see that you are accomplishing nothing. Look, the world has gone after Him!" Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast. Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see YahuShua." - John 12:18-21

"Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs—we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God." So they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, "Whatever could this mean?..." Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of YahuShua The Messiah for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as The Lord our God will call."

- Acts 2:9-12; 38-39

And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.

- Acts 10:45

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

I bring My righteousness near, it shall not be far off; My salvation shall not linger. And I will place salvation in Zion, for Israel My glory. - Isaiah 46:13

Indeed He says, "It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also give You as a light to the Gentiles, that You should be My salvation to the ends of the earth."

- Isaiah 49:6

So shall He sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him; for what had not been told them they shall see, and what they had not heard they shall consider.

- Isaiah 52:15

"The Redeemer will come to Zion, and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob," Says The Lord. "As for Me," says The Lord, "this is My covenant with them: My spirit who is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your descendants, nor from the mouth of your descendants' descendants," says The Lord, "from this time and forevermore."

- Isaiah 59:20-21

The Gentiles shall come to Your light, and kings to the brightness of Your rising.

- Isaiah 60:3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

- Acts 13:42

Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, "It was necessary that the Word of God should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles. For so The Lord has commanded us: 'I have set you as a light to the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.'" Now when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the Word of The Lord. And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed. And the Word of The Lord was being spread throughout all the region. - Acts 13:46-49

Now it happened in Iconium that they went together to the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke that a great multitude both of the Jews and of the Greeks believed... And fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding region. And they were preaching the Gospel there. - Acts 14:1-7

Now when they had come and gathered the church together, they reported all that God had done with them, and that He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

- Acts 14:27

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this is His name by which He will be called: The Lord OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. - Jeremiah 23:6

And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out My spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions. And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My spirit in those days. And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth: Blood and fire and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the coming of the great and awesome day of The Lord. **And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of The Lord shall be saved.** For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be deliverance, as The Lord has said, among the remnant whom The Lord calls. - Joel 2:28-32

"On that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down, and repair its damages; I will raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old; **that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the Gentiles who are called by My name,**" says The Lord who does this thing. - Amos 9:11-12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up and said to them: "Men and brethren, you know that a good while ago God chose among us, **that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the Word of the Gospel and believe.** So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He did to us, and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? **But we believe that through the grace of The Lord YahuShua, The Messiah, we shall be saved in the same manner as they.**"

- Acts 15:7-11

And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written: 'After this I will return and will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down; I will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up; **so that the rest of mankind may seek The Lord, even all the Gentiles who are called by My name,** says The Lord who does all these things'... Known to God from eternity are all His works. Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God. - Acts 15:15-19

Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and with the Gentile worshipers, and in the marketplace daily with those who happened to be there. - Acts 17:17

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

"For from the rising of the sun, even to its going down, My name shall be great among the Gentiles; in every place incense shall be offered to My name, and a pure offering; for My name shall be great among the nations,"
Says The Lord of Hosts. - Malachi 1:11

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

And this continued for two years, so that all who dwelt in Asia heard the Word of The Lord YahuShua, both Jews and Greeks.

- Acts 19:10

For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of The Messiah, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.

- Romans 1:16

Or is He The God of the Jews only? Is He not also The God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also, since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

- Romans 3:29-31

What if God, wanting to show His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for glory, even us whom He called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? - Romans 9:22-24

For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For "whoever calls on the name of The Lord shall be saved."

- Romans 10:12-13

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and demonstrating that The Messiah had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This YahuShua whom I preach to you is The Messiah." And some of them were persuaded; and a great multitude of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women, joined Paul and Silas.

- Acts 17:1-4

For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, **that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in.** And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob; for this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins." - Romans 11:25-27

Now I say that YahuShua The Messiah has become a servant to the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made to the fathers, and that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy, as it is written: "For this reason I will confess to You among the Gentiles, and sing to Your name." - Romans 15:8-9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, **salvation has come to the Gentiles**. Now if their fall is riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their fullness! For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry. - Romans 11:11-13

And again: "Praise The Lord, all you Gentiles! Laud Him, all you peoples!" And again, Isaiah says: "There shall be a Root of Jesse; and He who shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in Him the Gentiles shall hope." - Romans 15:11-12

And I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I might run, or had run, in vain.
- Galatians 2:2

But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to reveal His Son in me, **that I might preach Him among the Gentiles**, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus. - Galatians 1:15-17

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

"I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.'

Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the Heavenly vision, but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance. For these reasons the Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill me. Therefore, having obtained help from God, to this day I stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses said would come—that The Messiah would suffer, that He would be the first to rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles."

- Acts 26:15-23

For He who worked effectively in Peter for the apostleship to the circumcised also worked effectively in me toward the Gentiles, and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that had been given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised. - Galatians 2:8-9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Nevertheless, brethren, I have written more boldly to you on some points, as reminding you, because of the grace given to me by God, **that I might be a minister of YahuShua The Messiah to the Gentiles**, ministering the Gospel of God, **that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit**. Therefore I have reason to glory in The Messiah YahuShua in the things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Messiah has not accomplished through me, **in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient—in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God**, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the Gospel of The Messiah. And so I have made it my aim to preach the Gospel, not where The Messiah was named, lest I should build on another man's foundation, **but as it is written: "To whom He was not announced, they shall see; and those who have not heard shall understand."**

- Romans 15:15-21

And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the Gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, **"In you all the nations shall be blessed."**

- Galatians 3:8

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, **preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.**

- 1 Timothy 3:16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be a Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

As it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets: that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Messiah through the Gospel, of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power. To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of The Messiah. - Ephesians 3:4-8

To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Messiah in you, the hope of glory. - Colossians 1:27

For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, The Man YahuShua The Messiah, who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle—I am speaking the truth in Messiah and not lying—a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth. - 1 Timothy 2:5-7

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Thus says The Lord to His servants: I have indeed spoken by My servant, I have indeed spread My words abroad, placing them before the eyes of this most wicked and unbelieving generation. Therefore, My sons, speak My name aloud, yea shout My name to the ends of the earth, for I have surely revealed it! Behold, I have placed My name on a hill, a waving banner in the sight of all nations!...

Therefore, again I say to you, shout My name aloud and withhold not! Call all in the earth to repent! For The Lord your God is a consuming fire, setting the course of this world ablaze in My glory, restoring all things in the brightness of My coming and by the Word of My power.

Behold, My name alone stands throughout the generations, a perpetual covering for My people, a secure place of shelter for all those who seek My face, a tower of strength for all who take refuge in Me. From everlasting, I AM, and to everlasting shall I be, the same and unchanging, even as My name. For I AM WHO I AM - YAHUWAH, The One who causes to be, YAHUSHUA, He by whom all things consist and have life.

Thus My name is one, even as The Father and The Son are one, a just God and a Savior - ONE. Therefore when My beloved seek Me out, or call upon Me in another language, it is acceptable with Me, for there is but One God and One Savior; I know My own. For I alone search the hearts and minds, and whether one calls upon Me in this language or in the tongue of another, I listen, I see, I know[1]...

Therefore, My servants, sing praises to My name without ceasing! Bless My name in the company of angels, shout My name aloud! Yea, proclaim the name of The Lord in the ear of every mocker, in the face of every adversary, in open and in secret! Speak forth My name in power, and withhold not! Speak My name aloud for the sake of those dying in this world! Speak My name as it is, and also in the tongue of the hearer, so they may hear and understand and know, I AM HE! - He who was and is and is to come, The Almighty! God in the flesh, YahuShua, Immanu El!

And thus shall My name be placed upon the children of Israel, even upon all who have been grafted in, and they shall be blessed. Yea, they shall be exceedingly glad, dwelling in the presence of The Lord, forever! (Excerpts from "Proclaim The Name of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

1. Yet understand this: In times past I overlooked the ignorance of the people. Yet now I command all people everywhere to repent in sincerity and in truth. In like manner, I have overlooked the ignorance of those who call The Messiah by another name. Yet now I command all who have ears to hear, to call upon His name as it is, was, and has always been, and not as they presume it to be. Indeed I am calling all tribes, tongues, peoples and nations to embrace Him as He truly is, and not as the churches of men would have Him be, says The Lord." (An excerpt from "Death and Deliverance" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Behold, the multitudes shall break forth into singing! For The Glory of The Lord shall be alive in their hearts, the seal of The Living God shall be upon their foreheads, the Way of The Lord shall dwell in their limbs, and unending praise shall be upon their lips! All their doings shall bear fruit in righteousness, for The Law shall be written there, even in their innermost parts! And behold, The King of Peace shall overflow, and His people shall be satisfied and have rest, our joy complete. Therefore, blessed are all those who seek forgiveness in YahuShua HaMashiach, and also receive. For in His name shall all find freedom, solace under the shadow of His healing wings, life without end, says The Lord God. (An excerpt from "Proclaim The Name of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, **that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life.** For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. **For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand.** (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

Thus those who remember the Sabbath honor Me, and those who rest on the Sabbath rest in Me, as they look to the Day. For I had set the seventh day apart, and sanctified it, from the beginning. Thus it has been a sign between Me and My people, even to this day, and so shall it remain forever. For as I spoke to the children of Israel, saying, "Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am The Lord who sanctifies you," **so also do I speak to you, even to all who are grafted in. For those who obey My Commandments remain in My love, and those who remember My Sabbaths keep My company, for The Holy One of Israel dwells in the midst of them.** For I long for My children to be with Me where I am, I am eager to return them to the Garden, that we may once again walk together in the cool of the day. (An excerpt from "Remember The Sabbath and Your God, and He Shall Remember You" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end... Come to Me, therefore! Come to Me in spirit and in truth! Beloved, gather around, and let Me heal you and sanctify you! Your salvation is assured! (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

For indeed, The Bread of Life was sent, and has been broken for all. Blessed, therefore, are those who eat of The True Bread, and drink continuously from The Fountain of Living Waters, for they shall inherit everlasting life, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "For a Testimony and as a Lamentation" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Therefore listen, and also understand: I am no respecter of persons, for all in The Messiah are of one body. So then your appointment is not by lineage nor heritage, but of Messiah. And what of those of the line of Israel who reject The Messiah, shall they go for Me? Surely not. For they are broken off, until such time I choose to graft them in again. And if I choose one such as you, Timothy, whom I have plucked from among the Gentiles and grafted in, are you not then the same as those who remain in the olive tree?

Again, only those in union with The Messiah shall go for Me. For if you are adopted into the family of Abraham, then of Abraham you are. If I have grafted you into the branch of Levi, then of the Levites you are and as a Levite you shall serve. And if you grow from The True Vine, and I Myself have pruned you, then you shall indeed bear much fruit in My name. (An excerpt from "Grafted In" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord God of Israel: The time has come, behold, the day appointed draws near, when I shall rise up and defend My people, Israel. I shall stretch out My hand and deliver them, even all who dwell in the land of Israel, the land which I had promised to Abraham and have given to the seed of Jacob, forever. (An excerpt from "Enemies of Israel, Come Forth" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Yet I am not without mercy, for My promises stand and My Holy Covenant endures forever. Therefore, when one comes to Me in the name of The Son, in sincerity and in truth, they are forgiven, even forever and ever. Amen. For I said, "Let there be a Lamb without spot or blemish, sacrificed for the atonement of sin," and so it was. **"And let The Lamb be The Son of God, The Holy One of Israel, in whom all the nations of the earth shall be blessed," and so it is, forever and ever!** Sing, "HalleluYah!" Let My people cry out, "God is with us!" (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Holy One, your Redeemer: Beloved, My treasure, My most beloved ones, here I am! Hear Me! I am poured out like wax before the fire; like a candle, I am dripping with tears! Yet you have not come to Me! **My love was poured out, My spirit fell like rain upon the nations... Tears and great mourning... I poured Myself out to heal the nations!** Blood and tears, pools of blood, the agony of My passion, My love put on open display!

Yet who is healed in My love? **Where is the harvest among the nations, according to the latter rain?** It withers, blighted wheat waning in the heat of the noonday sun, planted in the hard and cracked ground, revealing the broken roots thereof; the rains have ceased and are withheld from the land, the hand of The Holy One removed. (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

Here is wisdom: The Son of Man comes at a day and hour unknown, to spoil the house of the strong man. And that which belongs to The Lord shall be taken, and that which is of the strong man shall be left. **For The Son of Man comes first as spirit poured out on the nations, to call upon His elect.** Behold, He shall pass through the multitudes and peer deep into the heart of every vessel, and bundle them together. And on a day which no one knows, at an hour no one can predict, **The Son of Man shall come as a thief and steal them away.** Then shall the lawless one be revealed, whom The Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming, as it is written. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "As God Is Three Aspects, All as One, So Too Is the Coming of The Son of Man" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Blessing For All People, Both Jew and Gentile

Beloved ones, I forgive all who return to Me; even the one in ninety-nine who goes astray, even the one among twelve who betrays Me. For I am The Lord, and of all those The Father has given Me, I shall not lose one. And though Judas was indeed lost according to the flesh, he was not lost according to the spirit. For he repented in sincerity and in truth, confessing his sin with extreme remorse. And though he died before Me, his sins I bore also, crucifying them upon the tree. (An excerpt from "Betrayal to Victory" - Volume Four)

Therefore as it is written: Kiss The Son, lest He be angry and you perish in the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. For most assuredly, I say to you, the fire is already kindled, and on a day you did not look for and at an hour you did not expect, the cup of My fury shall be poured out; behold, it shall be imparted in full! **Therefore, blessed are those who call upon the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, for the Spirit of God dwells within them.** Blessed are those who seek refuge in Him, for they shall find it. Blessed are all those who love and obey The Son, **for they shall be delivered,** says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

YahuShua is The Gift; in Him is life. All others lead only to darkness and death, a fleeing away from The True Light, which is YahuShua The Messiah. For He is the wonderful new thing born of a virgin, as it is written. Behold, He is the fulfillment of all things, The Only Messiah and Lord, fulfilling all written and spoken of Him from the beginning - the very same as God, begotten as The Son, Immanu El... **For though He was God in the flesh, He gave Himself up to the smiters,** that all nations under God might be saved through Him; He being the foundation and fulfillment of all prophecy, the end of which is **The Kingdom.** For He is The Kingdom, The Power and The Glory, and by Him alone shall you enter in, sharing in His life and His joy, forever and ever. (Excerpts from "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King!" - Letters From Timothy)

6

THE MINISTRY OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

Again I say, watch. For The One who ascended is about to descend. And lo, I am come, in the Volume of the Book it is written of Me, to accomplish The Father's will. For I have heard the cries of the oppressed and the groaning of the poor and the needy, I know the plight of the fatherless and the widow, I have tasted their tears, and the heart of the faithful is not hidden from Me. Therefore watch and also listen, and be spared, for I am about to give a shout. For all that is written in the Book of The Lord, both the former and the latter, comes to pass through Me. (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Preceded By a Forerunner

The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Prepare the way of The Lord; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted and every mountain and hill brought low; the crooked places shall be made straight and the rough places smooth; the glory of The Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; for the mouth of The Lord has spoken."
- Isaiah 40:3-5

"Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And The Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even The Messenger of the Covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming," says The Lord of Hosts.
- Malachi 3:1

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Preceded by a Forerunner

Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" ... He said: "I am 'The voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of The Lord,' as the prophet Isaiah said." - John 1:19, 23

As they departed, YahuShua began to say to the multitudes concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?... For this is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.'" - Matthew 11:7, 10

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Forerunner of The Messiah Would Come in the Spirit and Power of Elijah

"Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of The Lord. And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse."

- Malachi 4:5-6

This verse has a double meaning. It refers to YahuShua's First Coming (Great), and His Return (Great and Dreadful).

Its fulfillment will happen in three parts: God sent John the Baptist, in the spirit of Elijah, before YahuShua at His first coming. Also, God will send 144,000 witnesses (Revelation 7:4-8), in the spirit and power of Elijah, before His Return.

In addition, God will send Elijah and Moses themselves who will be the two witnesses and lampstands in Revelation 11:3-6. We know the two lampstands from Revelation are Elijah and Moses from Matthew 16:28-17:1-3, and by the miracles they perform in Revelation. These miracles are the same miracles they performed in the Old Testament.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Forerunner of YahuShua Came In the Spirit and Power of Elijah

For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.

- Matthew 11:13-14

YahuShua answered and said to them, "Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will restore all things. But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise The Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands." Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist. - Matthew 17:11-13

"He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for The Lord." - Luke 1:17

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Forerunner of YahuShua Came And Will Come in the Spirit and Power of Elijah

Again, I am sending The Holy One to you. Therefore incline your ears and listen, that you may receive true knowledge. For as it was at the first, so shall it be at the last, for I do not change. Behold, ahead of The Messiah did I send John the Baptist, the voice of one crying out in the wilderness. In John's hand I had placed the trumpet; and he made the path straight in preparation of The One coming after him, by whom all must be saved.

John indeed baptized with water and with the Word given him. And now I am sending 144,000, in the spirit of John and in the power of Elijah, to baptize with the Word of God and fire. For I have placed My words in their mouths, and the Trumpet rests securely in their hands. Therefore trust these I have sent and am sending, for they are My witnesses; they hear My voice and prepare My way before Me. (An excerpt from "The Lord Comes Nigh; Make the Way Straight For His Return" - Volume Two)

Therefore hear the Word of The Lord, for thus says The Lord: My spirit is poured out. My watchmen are called, My prophets sent; they prepare My way before Me. And if you are willing to receive it, they are John and Elijah, My witnesses, even 144,000; and behold, they shall surely baptize with My Word and fire. Who else shall I send?! Who will go for Me?! Who will noise in the four corners and shout from the rooftops? (An excerpt from "The Last Trump" - Volume Three)

Therefore I am sending out many in My own name, in the spirit and power of Elijah, to prepare My way before Me. Yet you shall persecute them, and they shall be despised by all nations. Behold, a great hissing shall arise even among My own people, and many mocking voices shall come forth from among those who call of themselves Christian and Jew. Even from among the devout of Israel shall many step forward to stone them in word and by deed, for they do always walk in the ways of their forefathers. Yet undaunted shall My witnesses in turn speak louder, with the power of The Lord in their nostrils! - A whirlwind of words and proclamations, miraculous signs and wonders, all in the name of YahuShua The Messiah, to the astonishment of the people!...

For as it was in the days of Noah, so shall the coming of The Son of Man be; as it was in Egypt, so shall it be in the Day of Preparation: A time of judgment and wrath, plus one hundred fold. As it was in all days past when I sent out My prophets, showing mighty signs and wonders, so shall it be at this time also. (Excerpts from "The Prophets Are Sent Out, True and False; the High-Minded Abased, the Lowly Uplifted... The Great and Terrible Day of The Lord Is Near, and Who Shall Stand?!" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

God's Spirit Would Rest Upon The Messiah

The Spirit of The Lord shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of The Lord.

- Isaiah 11:2

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor. - Isaiah 61:1-2

Angels Would Protect The Messiah

For He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you in all your ways. In their hands they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone. - Psalm 91:11-12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Spirit of God Rested Upon YahuShua

When He had been baptized, YahuShua came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from Heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." - Matthew 3:16-17

Angels Ministered to YahuShua

Then the devil took Him up into the Holy City, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are The Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over You,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear You up, lest You dash Your foot against a stone'"... Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him. - Matthew 4:5-6, 11

And suddenly, one of those who were with YahuShua stretched out his hand and drew his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

But YahuShua said to him, "Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword. Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels? How then could the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen thus?"

- Matthew 26:51-54

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be God's Servant

Then I said, "Behold, I come; in the scroll of the book it is written of Me. I delight to do Your will, O My God, and Your law is within My heart." - Psalm 40:7-8

"And now The Lord says, who formed Me from the womb to be His Servant, to bring Jacob back to Him, so that Israel is gathered to Him (for I shall be glorious in the eyes of The Lord, and My God shall be My strength), indeed He says, 'It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also give You as a light to the Gentiles, that You should be My salvation to the ends of the earth.'"

- Isaiah 49:5-6

Behold, My Servant shall deal prudently;
He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high. - Isaiah 52:13

He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. - Isaiah 53:11

Hear, O Joshua, the high priest, you and your companions who sit before you, for they are a wondrous sign; for behold, I am bringing forth My Servant The BRANCH.
- Zechariah 3:8

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was God's Servant

YahuShua said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work." - John 4:34

I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. - John 17:4

Let this mind be in you which was also in YahuShua The Messiah, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. - Philippians 2:5-8

Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: "Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. Then I said, 'Behold, I have come, in the volume of the book it is written of Me, to do Your will, O God.'"
- Hebrews 10:5-7

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

God's Will Is Performed and Accomplished Through YahuShua

Thus says The Lord to His servant: **My son, I came to minister, not to be ministered to. I came to heal the sick, even all who came asking; I bore their infirmities.** By no means did I, Myself, become sick, **for The Father allowed nothing to keep Me from My purpose.** (An excerpt from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

For I had come into the world, yet you would not receive Me. Behold, I am coming again, and still you deny Me. Therefore hear and understand, and gain wisdom. For The Father has proclaimed My glory from the beginning; even before the house of Israel was My glory put on open display. **For I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me, of which My works also testify, the works He sent Me to do, even the cross.** (An excerpt from "It Is Time; Prepare to Meet Your God" - Volume Two)

Hear and have understanding: **The power of God is revealed through The Son.** For The Son is all in all as The Father; He is in Me, and I in Him - We are One. Beloved one, all things that are and were created were created through Him and for Him. **Through Him all things came to be, and nothing in all creation was made apart from Him; in Him do all things consist.** (An excerpt from "All Things Fulfilled and Restored in The Kingdom" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Therefore here is wisdom, the only knowledge which endures forever, true understanding: **I AM.** And you are in life because of Me. **And all that is, even all these worlds to every star you see in the heavens, was made according to the wisdom of The Father, brought forth and established through The Son, by whom all things consist.** For I AM, and have always been, The Way and The Life, The Salvation of God, The Only Truth from which all understanding flows... **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH.** (An excerpt from "Wisdom" - Volume Four)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, **who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life.** For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

God's Will Is Performed and Accomplished Through YahuShua

As is The Father, so too is The Son, and the will of God the same. For The Word of God speaks, and it is done. The Spirit of The Lord moves and it is made manifest, never turning to the left hand nor to the right, but going always straight forward. **For the will of The Lord is and shall be, and is already, and has always been;** even as The Power of God moved upon the face of the deep, and that which had no form was formed and came to be.

For I am before all things, and in Me all things consist, as it is written, even as this testimony speaks to the truth of who I am: In the beginning was The Word, and The Word was with God and The Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. Through Him all things came into being, and nothing in all creation was made apart from Him. In Him was life, and The Life was the light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness shall not overcome it... Behold, The Word became flesh, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "As I Am, So Shall It Be with Those I Am Sending... The Mystery of God Revealed to the Chosen"

- Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord, The Risen One: Therefore, I call My beloved ones to be sober and vigilant, because their enemy, the adversary, stalks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he might devour. Behold, he stalks his prey and grabs hold by that which dwells within their hearts. Therefore, beloved, take every thought captive and resist the devil. Believe not the lies, nor give into fear, nor doubt; be steadfast, immovable, abounding in faith. For I am with you. **For as it is written: I am the image of The Invisible God, The Firstborn over all creation. By Me were all things created, both visible and invisible, in the heavens and on earth. Whether thrones or dominions, or principalities or powers, all things that are and were created were created through Me and for Me. I am before all things, and in Me all things consist.** (An excerpt from "The Truth Absolute" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher: This is why I said, the Spirit shall not speak of itself as one separate, but shall take of Mine and reveal it to you. For the fullness of The Father dwells in The Son, and that which is The Father's is The Son's also. My son, the Spirit and The Messiah are completely one, even as I and The Father are One. **For I tell you the truth, all The Father wills is made manifest through Me.** Thus the Spirit is given so you may really know Me, and receive strength to walk in My ways. For I am with you always, even to the end of this age. (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

God's Will Is Performed and Accomplished Through YahuShua

Again I say, watch. For The One who ascended is about to descend. **And lo, I am come, in the Volume of the Book it is written of Me, to accomplish The Father's will...** Therefore watch and also listen, and be spared, for I am about to give a shout. **For all that is written in the Book of The Lord, both the former and the latter, comes to pass through Me.** (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

And so the day is coming and is already here, when all shall know God and the power of The Messiah, when all shall sit before My throne; some to My right hand, and some to My left. Even so, amen. **Therefore, let it be done and come to pass according to how it is and was written; behold, even by My own hand shall all things be fulfilled.** Come to Me, therefore! Come to Me in spirit and in truth! Beloved, gather around, and let Me heal you and sanctify you! Your salvation is assured! (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

In this way will you begin to partake of the hidden manna, and your hearts shall be glad, causing you to see with greater eyes; **your understanding of the Glory brightening as you enter into a more profound knowledge of the salvation of God, which is accomplished and fulfilled in The Son of Man.** For the Holy Days are revelation, revealing hidden things kept secret since the world began - signposts of things to come, a foretaste of The Kingdom, a glimpse into the Glory of God even as the Scriptures, **unfolding and coming to light as the will of God is manifest.** (An excerpt from "Walking in the Footsteps of The Messiah's Passion" - Volume Four)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, **all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...** The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death; I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Speak God's Word

"The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear, according to all you desired of The Lord your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of The Lord my God, nor let me see this great fire anymore, lest I die'..."

I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him."

- Deuteronomy 18:15-16, 18

Indeed I have given Him as a witness to the people, a leader and commander for the people. - Isaiah 55:4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Spoke God's Word

Immediately many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive them, not even near the door. And He preached the Word to them. - Mark 2:2

And with many such parables He spoke the Word to them as they were able to hear it.
- Mark 4:33

So it was, as the multitude pressed about Him to hear the Word of God, that He stood by the Lake of Gennesaret. - Luke 5:1

And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. - John 1:14

Then YahuShua said to them, "When you lift up The Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things." - John 8:28

He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the Word which you hear is not Mine but The Father's who sent Me.
- John 14:24

I have given them Your Word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.
- John 17:14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Word

Behold, My words shall never pass away, for as I am so also is My Word. For it proceeds from Me, being manifest by He Who Is True, also being called The Word... Living... Always feeding His flock the Word which is written for their nourishment, which is to be received through that part of Himself which is also in Me, the Spirit called Holy, which speaks to the truth of who I am, glorifying Him who I sent to you who bears My name and reveals My glory in Himself, even as I am glorified through Him, His glory being the same I own. For We are One from the beginning, yet manifest as two in the earth, so those whom I have chosen may know Me and come to Me and receive life. For I am The Lord, and I do not change. (An excerpt from "The Word of My Mouth" - Volume Seven)

And so The Word was sent, and came into the world to seek and to save the lost. And behold, He is coming again to deliver His own, all those who believe and live by The Word; and to destroy those who fight against The Word, for they too are bound by The Word. For The Word stands forever, immovable and everlasting, unchangeable, having complete authority over all things, the light and the dark, the righteous and the wicked. Indeed, the whole universe is set within the confines of His will, giving heed to Him who created it, forever and ever. Amen. ("Bound By The Word" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

As is The Father, so too is The Son, and the will of God the same. **For The Word of God speaks, and it is done.** The Spirit of The Lord moves and it is made manifest, never turning to the left hand nor to the right, but going always straight forward. For the will of The Lord is and shall be, and is already, and has always been; even as The Power of God moved upon the face of the deep, and that which had no form was formed and came to be.

For I am before all things, and in Me all things consist, as it is written, even as this testimony speaks to the truth of who I am: In the beginning was The Word, and The Word was with God and The Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. Through Him all things came into being, and nothing in all creation was made apart from Him. In Him was life, and The Life was the light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness shall not overcome it... **Behold, The Word became flesh, Immanu El!** (An excerpt from "As I Am, So Shall It Be With Those I Am Sending... The Mystery of God Revealed to the Chosen" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Word

Indeed the knowledge of man is infinitesimal, when compared with the knowledge of God, coming to nothing before the light of My Glory. **For only one proof stands forever, lasting from generation to generation - The Word of God.** Therefore give heed, all you who know His name, and come to repentance. For the Day of The Lord approaches, and soon the end sign shall appear, and every eye shall see. (An excerpt from "All Things Were Ordained from the Beginning; No Other Name Is Given By Which You Must Be Saved" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

For I tell you the truth, ALL flesh shall be humbled in the Day of The Lord; the whole world shall be bowed down! **For all creation is subject to The Word of God, every living creature is put into subjection to The Almighty!** Nothing in the earth beneath, or in the heavens above, shall usurp the will of The Most High! (An excerpt from "Subject to No Man" - Volume Six)

Therefore again, I call you to repent, to repent in sincerity and in truth; to return to your First Love, to walk in the first works; **to embrace The Word of God anew and bring forth works worthy of repentance, that you may truly be born again.** For there is only One Way, Only One Truth Absolute, Only One Life without end... I am He, beloved! I AM HE! (An excerpt from "Awake, All You Churches of Men" - Volume Three)

He is also The Word, which is and was and is to come, The Word of God Almighty. For by The Word are you saved, and by this same Word shall the wicked be destroyed. For they have rejected The Author of Life, and want no part with Him through whom they were made. Thus they have chosen death and not Life - their inheritance lost, their names blotted out. (An excerpt from "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King" - Letters From Timothy)

I am The Author; I am also The Finisher. I am The Wisdom. **I am The Word of God.** I am The Answer You Search For. I am The Truth You Seek. I am The Only Truth, The Truth Absolute. I am The Faithful and True Witness... I am The Way. I am The Truth. I am The Life. **I am YahuShua HaMashiach.** I am for you, and you for Me. I am The All in All. I AM. (An excerpt from "And He Shall Be Called I AM" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Preach the Gospel

How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of Him who brings good news, who proclaims peace, who brings glad tidings of good things, who proclaims salvation, who says to Zion, "Your God reigns!" - Isaiah 52:7

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of The Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of The Lord, that He may be glorified.

- Isaiah 61:1-3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Preached the Gospel

And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: "The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed; to proclaim the acceptable year of The Lord".... And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

- Luke 4:17-21

But He said to them, "I must preach The Kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent."

- Luke 4:43

Now it came to pass, afterward, that He went through every city and village, preaching and bringing the glad tidings of The Kingdom of God. - Luke 8:1

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Preaches the Gospel of Salvation

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. **I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE!** And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! **I AM RISEN!** **YOUR REDEEMER LIVES!** Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. **I am The Passover.**

For as it is written in The Law, all things must be purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there can be no remission. Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. **For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day.** For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! **And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world.** This I have already told you. (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

My sons, listen to the sound of My voice! Fall in love with Me as at the first, come to Me anew as in the beginning. Beloved, it is time to acquiesce, to fully surrender to the truth of who I am; to be submersed in My spirit, to be baptized in My love, **to seek first The Kingdom of God and His Righteousness, which I am!** Then shall that which is needful be added to you. **I AM THE LORD.** (An excerpt from "In One Accord" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Preaches the Gospel of Salvation

Therefore, again I say to you, all those who repent in My name, with sincere remorse in their hearts, are saved. For I am The One who makes it possible for them to do so. And though some have fallen asleep in death, and others are slain, even by their own hand, I ask you, shall death have the last word? BY NO MEANS! For I shall raise them up at the Last Day! For I have granted them the victory, even as I am The Victory, being the Firstfruits from death, even as those given Me shall likewise be first when the shout is made, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "From Betrayal to Victory" - Volume Four)

For I am coming quickly, and I shall make a complete end of all iniquity, of all things which lead My people into sin. For I had come at the first to unleaven all men, to heal the hearts of all who receive of Me, to bring peace to the minds of all who believe in Me, to set the captives free—I am The Passover! And now I am returning to make a complete end of all leaven which fills this world; behold, in a week and in the Day shall I accomplish it. Then rest, peace, one thousand years. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord, your Redeemer: I am indeed coming down to shake the heavens and the earth, to move all from its place; to bring forth that which was hidden and to reveal that which was misplaced; to open that which was shut and to shut that which was opened. **Therefore prepare, My people, for the time has come; yes, today is the day of salvation!** Go forth, beloved ones, and set all these crooked paths straight; regain the line, prepare and watch. For the leaves of the fig tree are upon its branches; summer is near!

Again I say, watch. For The One who ascended is about to descend. And lo, I am come, in the Volume of the Book it is written of Me, to accomplish The Father's will. **For I have heard the cries of the oppressed and the groaning of the poor and the needy, I know the plight of the fatherless and the widow, I have tasted their tears, and the heart of the faithful is not hidden from Me.** Therefore watch and also listen, and be spared, for I am about to give a shout. For all that is written in the Book of The Lord, both the former and the latter, comes to pass through Me. (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Preaches the Gospel of Salvation

Look up, My children, and give Me glory! Repent in dust and ashes, wail and lament loudly! CRY OUT! For there is but One Salvation, only one name under Heaven by which you must be saved, One God and One Savior, only One who can fulfill your heart's innermost desire; I am He, beloved! I AM HE! YahuShua is My name!...

Now is the accepted time! Today is the day of salvation! Escape to The Father's house! Thus have I spoken it and so shall it be, for I swear by Myself, says The Lord, it has begun. (Excerpts from "Lost Sheep" - Volume Seven)

And what is man, that he should be created in My image, the image of The Son of Man? For within man is My breath; I gave him life. He was made through Me and for Me; I caused him to be. It was My own blood which was shed for him, My own life which was poured out, even unto death. Therefore all those who come to Me and drink shall be made new; whether awake or sleeping, all My beloved shall arise and live. For I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life. (An excerpt from "What Is Man?" - Volume Six)

For Salvation has come and shall in no wise depart from My people. For that which was corrupted is made new in Me, and will soon be refashioned of that which is incorruptible. For all who come to Me in sincerity and in truth are saved, having been saved from the beginning...

For I see you as you are and will be, with Me where I am. Thus salvation can not be lost, once given, for it is only given to those who will receive. For those written in My Book were written there from the foundation of the world, of which I was also slain. Behold, I am risen! For I AM, and LIFE IS because of Me! So then that atoned for by My blood is far-reaching, even across all boundaries, life and death, time and space. For even those before Me were after Me, and knew The Father, who knowing Him knew and saw the time of My coming, having repented before The Father in His name, which is also My name, the name We shared before the world was made.

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end. (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Spiritually Rebuild the Temple of God

Then speak to him, saying, 'Thus says The Lord of Hosts, saying: "Behold, The Man whose name is The BRANCH! **From His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the temple of The Lord; yes, He shall build the temple of The Lord.** He shall bear the Glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; so He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both." - Zechariah 6:12-13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Spiritually Rebuilt The Temple of God, His Body

Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and YahuShua went up to Jerusalem. And He found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers doing business. When He had made a whip of cords, He drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money and overturned the tables. And He said to those who sold doves, "Take these things away! Do not make My Father's house a marketplace!" Then His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up." So the Jews answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, since You do these things?" YahuShua answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." Then the Jews said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?" But He was speaking of the temple of His body. - John 2:13-21

"As The Father knows Me, even so I know The Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd. Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it up again." - John 10:15-17

Now while they were staying in Galilee, YahuShua said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him, **and the third day He will be raised up.**" And they were

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Spiritually Rebuilt the Temple of God, His Body

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Spiritually Restore the Temple of God

Then speak to him, saying, 'Thus says The Lord of Hosts, saying: "Behold, The Man whose name is The BRANCH! From His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the temple of The Lord; yes, He shall build the temple of The Lord. He shall bear the Glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; so He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.'" - Zechariah 6:12-13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Spiritually Restores The Temple of God in His People

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. **For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.**

- 1 Corinthians 3:16-17

Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

- 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of The Living God. As God has said: "I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people."

- 2 Corinthians 6:16

And YahuShua said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst... All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. **For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.** This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day." - John 6:35-40

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Spiritually Restores the Temple of God in His People

FOOLISH GENERATION, YOUR LIFE IS NOT YOUR OWN! Apart from Me, there is no wisdom! Apart from The Holy One, there is no life! Apart from The Vine, there are no branches! Behold, the leaves wither and the fruit has been cast down, for the people have no favor with God. Thus every dry branch must be broken off and cast into the fire, all corrupt fruit must be left and tread down. **For the temple of God has lost its form; its comeliness has departed, every chamber is empty. For the heart of man is void, his countenance unyielding.** Thus the pride of man has become a chasm, both deep and wide, says The Lord.

Therefore, thus says The Lord your Redeemer, The Holy One of Israel: Tear down the temple of God, and I shall raise it up again! For all who have died but sleep, yet I shall raise them up again. And of those who are Mine, I shall not lose one, for I am The Lord and I shall raise them up again. (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

Beloved, no one can come to Me, unless The Father who sent Me draws them to Me. And only those who accept Me as I truly am are of My body, for The Truth resides within them and is revealed by their works. Yes, even these stumble in their walk, for they are but flesh. Yet I am He who searches the hearts and minds, I know My own; I know whose love is steadfast, whose faith is unmoving. And this is the True Church My people long for, the remnant which now is and is yet to come. **For it is not found outwardly in the world, but inwardly, in the temple of God. I am The Lord.** (An excerpt from "One Truth, One Church, One Body... No Walls" - Volume Two)

Beloved, follow Me as I am, and not as you would have Me be! Walk in MY ways, and forsake all these commandments of men! For I dwell not in any church made by human hands... **I dwell in the hearts of men! I live in those who love Me and obey My commands; I abide with those who continually seek My face and long to know Me as I truly am; I dwell in the temple of God made by HIS hands!**

Therefore again, I call you to repent, to repent in sincerity and in truth; to return to your First Love, to walk in the first works, to embrace The Word of God anew and bring forth works worthy of repentance, that you may truly be born again. For there is only One Way, Only One Truth Absolute, Only One Life without end... I am He, beloved! I AM HE! Therefore awake, all you churches of men, and listen to the sound of this Trumpet. Be wide awake and very sober, pay close attention, for the mouth of The Living God has spoken, says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "Awake, All You Churches of Men" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Spiritually Feed the Hungry

Happy is he who has The God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in The Lord his God, who made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them; who keeps truth forever, who executes justice for the oppressed, **who gives food to the hungry.** The Lord gives freedom to the prisoners. The Lord opens the eyes of the blind; The Lord raises those who are bowed down; The Lord loves the righteous. The Lord watches over the strangers; He relieves the fatherless and widow.

- Psalm 146:5-9

The verse above is referring to both earthly and spiritual food.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Spiritually Fed the Hungry

And as they were eating, YahuShua took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins."

- Matthew 26:26-27

Then YahuShua said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from Heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from Heaven. For the bread of God is He who comes down from Heaven and gives life to the world."

- John 6:32-33

And YahuShua said to them, "I am The Bread of Life! He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst." - John 6:35

"I am The Bread of Life! Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which comes down from Heaven, that one may eat of it and not die. I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world..."

Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of The Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the Last Day."

- John 6:48-54

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Spiritually Feed the Hungry

So I fed the flock for slaughter, in particular the poor of the flock. I took for myself two staffs: the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bonds; and I fed the flock.

- Zechariah 11:7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Spiritually Fed the Hungry

For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As The Living Father sent Me, and I live because of The Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from Heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever."

- John 6:55-58

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Spiritually Feeds the Hungry

Therefore to those of you who remain, I say this: Come and drink fully of that which is sweet. Come and drink also of that which you perceive to be bitter and very hard to swallow. Ingest it fully, for it too shall become sweet when understanding comes. Beloved ones, receive of Me and partake of My words; take your fill! Then go out and share it with all those held captive in this world; fill the cups of the thirsty. And oh how blessed are those who receive, for they shall surely be delivered. (An excerpt from "The Cups of the Thirsty" - Volume Four)

Comfort the sick, lift up the downtrodden, and visit those in prison; clothe the naked, shelter the homeless, and above all feed the hungry; do so in My name. For in Me shall all find comfort, exaltation, companionship, warm coverings and sanctuary from the storm; even food and drink for their soul shall they receive in Me. For all these things are the very definition and purpose of love. Thus as I am, so also were you created... Understand Love. For in My love were you created, to receive and to give; and in the giving does one also receive. Therefore, love one another as I have loved you, says The Lord your Redeemer. ("Charity" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Spiritually Feeds the Hungry

Again I say to you, let no guile be found in your mouth. Let only the song of The Lamb be upon your lips, as you blow this Trumpet to all within your reach. **And when one who claims to know Me comes and asks you for more, feed them from My plate.** And when they take offense and seek to cast down My words, warn them from Me, then quickly turn away as you shake the dust off your feet. For they fight not against you, but against Me, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Offenses Must Come" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Behold, I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven, The Fountain of Living Waters which sustains My people unto everlasting life! My words never pass away, and My promises stand forever! Therefore eat and be satisfied, drink deeply and be healed, for The Lord's table is a bounty. And those who eat from My plate are always full, and those who drink from My cup shall never go thirsty. For My cup overflows, bearing fruit in every part of your life, bringing forth love and understanding. (An excerpt from "Bear Much Fruit, the Harvest Is Near" - Volume Two)

Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen. (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

Thus that which I had spoken in the wilderness is the very same by which you shall live, as you seek to do the will of your Father in Heaven. Beloved children, I am enough! I am The Only Bread which satisfies, The Very Manna which came down from Heaven, The One alone in whom is eternal life - The Only Way, The Only Truth, The Only Life, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Fasting" - Volume Four)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Spiritually Feeds the Hungry

There is but ONE WAY, ONE TRUTH and ONE LIFE... Behold, He is a strong tower, a fortified city in the day of battle, an all-encompassing fire - The Mighty and Strong One whose rod is made of iron, The Law-Giver; The Source of Life by which all things consist, your Carpenter and Redeemer, The Salvation of God! My people, wait upon The Lord with meekness and fear, with unwavering trust, wait for Him! **For He is The Fountain of Living Waters for all who thirst, a fruitful vine for the hungry, a wealth of riches for all those who come to Me empty.** (An excerpt from "Churches of Men, Hear the Word of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

Beloved, bear fruit after the kind I have given you, in open and in secret. For what profit is there in sharing with another that which they believe they already have? And how shall one who pushes out the hand receive a gift?

Therefore, turn aside from those who push out the hand and wag the head. Rather seek out the poor, that I may feed them. Fill the bowls of the hungry, and place the cup in the hands of the thirsty; give them your portion. For My bounty is plentiful, given freely to all who hunger and thirst for righteousness, says The Lord. ("Bear Fruit" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Therefore I ask you, who has given heed to the voice of The Lord their God? Who has come out to meet Me? Behold, the lowly have come out, the poor in spirit have come forth, the broken have sought Me and the faithful uphold My cause. Yes, these who carry The Messiah within them have come forward to partake of My supper, and do follow The Lamb wheresoever He leads them. And behold, the day is near when He shall call out to His beloved, and all those who have ears to hear will be lifted up; they shall surely be gone from this place! (An excerpt from "The Alarm of War" - Volume Seven)

YahuShua HaMashiach is The Fulfillment of all things, The Truth and Understanding you seek, The Meaning of Life. HE is The Bread which came down from Heaven to feed those who hunger, The Fountain of Living Waters for those who thirst, The Prince of Peace - The ONLY Way, The ONLY Truth, The ONLY Life, says The Lord God. ("The Prince of Peace" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Provide Food For His Flock

Happy is he who has The God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in The Lord his God, who made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them; who keeps truth forever, who executes justice for the oppressed, **who gives food to the hungry.** The Lord gives freedom to the prisoners. The Lord opens the eyes of the blind; The Lord raises those who are bowed down; The Lord loves the righteous. The Lord watches over the strangers; He relieves the fatherless and widow; but the way of the wicked He turns upside down.
- Psalm 146:5-9

The verse above is referring to both earthly and spiritual food.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Provided Earthly Food For His Flock

Then He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass. And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, **He blessed and broke and gave the loaves to the disciples; and the disciples gave to the multitudes.** So they all ate and were filled, and they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments that remained.

- Matthew 14:19-21

And He took the seven loaves and the fish and gave thanks, broke them and gave them to His disciples; and the disciples gave to the multitude. So they all ate and were filled, and they took up seven large baskets full of the fragments that were left. Now those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. - Matthew 15:36-38

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Proclaim Eternal Life And the Resurrection of the Dead

Your dead shall live; together with my dead body they shall arise. Awake and sing, you who dwell in dust; for your dew is like the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. - Isaiah 26:19

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, **to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound;** to proclaim the acceptable year of The Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn. - Isaiah 61:1-2

All are "bound" under the Law, according to transgression of the Law, which is sin, and the penalty of sin is death (Romans 6:23). "Liberty to the captives" is referring to freedom from sin; and "opening of the prison" refers to the promise of the Resurrection (John 6:40).

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Proclaimed Eternal Life And the Resurrection of the Dead

Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. - John 5:24

Do not marvel at this; **for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.** - John 5:28-29

And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees The Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the Last Day. - John 6:40

But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the Resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the Resurrection. But even Moses showed in the burning bush passage that the dead are raised, when he called The Lord 'The God of Abraham, The God of Isaac, and The God of Jacob.' **For He is not The God of the dead but of the living, for all live to Him.**
- Luke 20:35-38

Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the Resurrection at the Last Day." YahuShua said to her, "I am The Resurrection and The Life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live."
- John 11:24-25

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Proclaim Eternal Life And the Resurrection of the Dead

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Proclaimed Eternal Life And the Resurrection of the Dead

And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life. - Matthew 19:29

And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life. - Matthew 25:46

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. - John 3:16

Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the Last Day. - John 6:54

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Proclaims Eternal Life and the Resurrection of the Dead

For all who have sinned are dead in their sins, yet in Me they are made alive again, as many as drink My blood and eat My flesh. For I am The Life Without End, The Only Fountain of Living Waters, The Bread of God which came down from Heaven and gave life to the world. Behold, from the beginning I had overcome all things; from the very foundation of the world, I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life! (An excerpt from "Twice Murdered" - Volume Two)

Beloved, here is wisdom surpassing human knowledge: Satan has no power at all! Nor has he changed even one tittle of that written according to The Father's will. **For those who have eternal life were known to Me from the very foundation of the world, and those written in My Book were written there from the beginning.** Is The Lord's hand shortened at all, that He can not save?! Is My ear dulled, that I can not hear?! (An excerpt from "The Voice of Truth" - Volume Seven)

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! **I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES!** Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord: All people sleep in death, both those who have done good and those who have done evil. In no way are they among the living, nor are they aware. They know nothing at all, for all their thoughts have perished with them. **All remain at rest, until the day I call them to awake; some to the first, the resurrection of life, and many more to the second, the resurrection of judgment.** Blessed and holy are those who take part in the first resurrection. **For over them the second death has no power, as it is written.** (An excerpt from "Death and Awakening" - Volume One)

Thus says The Lord: The penalty of sin is death. Thus all who have sinned shall surely die, all shall lie down in death. Yet there is a people who shall not sleep, nor shall they lie down in death; a people who shall be awake at My coming, a people who have received of the divine gift, a people who know Me and in whom I am known, for I see of Myself within them. They shall be lifted up, **not preceding those who have fallen asleep in Messiah. This is the first harvest and resurrection.** For there is but One Way, One Truth, and One Life; from the beginning, there is but One. (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Proclaims Eternal Life and the Resurrection of the Dead

And what is man, that he should be created in My image, the image of The Son of Man? For within man is My breath; I gave him life. He was made through Me and for Me; I caused him to be. It was My own blood which was shed for him, My own life which was poured out, even unto death. **Therefore all those who come to Me and drink shall be made new; whether awake or sleeping, all My beloved shall arise and live. For I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life.** (An excerpt from "What Is Man?" - Volume Six)

Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. **For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.**

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. **For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen.** (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

For if you knew Him, and had truly accepted Me and My Word, then I would live in you. And if I truly lived in you, you would understand God's mercy which endures forever... **I am that mercy, who lives forever to intercede on your behalf!** Therefore, O arrogant generation, you do greatly err. **For upon this one truth is The Kingdom built and everlasting life established: Salvation received in Me is forever, as I am forever and unchanging.** For I have already told you, this is a cord which can not be broken. It is made of the finest thread and the strongest steel, and in no wise shall death prevail. (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

Behold, My name has weight and power! And in the day I cause My name to resound in all the earth, My enemies shall fear and the multitudes shall tremble! Lo, many shall be cut to the heart in that day! **Yet blessed is the man whose name is written in The Book of Life, for he shall inherit everlasting life and his name shall endure forever, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "What's In a Name?" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Preach Righteousness

I have proclaimed the good news of righteousness in the great assembly; indeed, I do not restrain My lips, O Lord, You Yourself know. - Psalm 40:9

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of The Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of The Lord, that He may be glorified.

- Isaiah 61:1-3

You are fairer than the sons of men; grace is poured upon Your lips; therefore God has blessed You forever. Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, with Your glory and Your majesty. And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness; and Your right hand shall teach You awesome things. - Psalm 45:2-4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Preached Righteousness

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.

- Matthew 5:6

Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is The Kingdom of Heaven. - Matthew 5:10

For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter The Kingdom of Heaven.

- Matthew 5:20

But seek first The Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. - Matthew 6:33

Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in The Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

- Matthew 13:43

"Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life." - Matthew 24:45-46

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Preaches Righteousness

The selfless servant shall be filled and put to use in all the earth, dwelling always in the inner courts of My love, where grace and truth flow as a river which never runs dry, partaking of My glory, bearing fruit in kind. For he who dwells in the secret place of The Most High abides in the shadow of The Almighty, and from this servant nothing is withheld.

Lo, within him are written The Commandments of God, and engraven upon his heart is the name of love and pure righteousness. In his mind's eye he sees the holy sacrifice, the salvation of many. With his lips he sings the song of The Lamb, and with his mouth he testifies to the glory of The Lord, without ceasing. For great is YAHUWAH, his God, and holy is The One who is poured out! For the mouths of the pure in heart are open, and He shall surely fill them up, even as a welcomed rain in the height of summer, says The Lord. ("The Selfless Servant" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Therefore I ask you, shall the broken sinner be justified in his need, in his fervent desire? **He shall indeed be justified in My sight!** For I shall clothe him with righteousness and cover him with grace. In his times of weakness My strength shall sustain him, and in My love shall he be made whole! Behold, by My life is he healed! (An excerpt from "The Broken and the Proud" - Words to Live By: Part One)

My son, does not conviction also bring about revelation in those in whom My spirit dwells? And when it is finished, does it not also lead to repentance, producing new and righteous works?... A deep desire to be set free in My love, followed by a sincere unyielding commitment to make your love perfect through obedience; the shedding of the skin of this world, the crucifying of your old man with his sinful ways, the putting on of the new man who is renewed in the knowledge of The Holy One, conforming to the image of Him who created him. **For this, My son, is true repentance, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "True Repentance" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Therefore worship God, offering up praises in the name of The Son, and give thanks. For those who believe in The Son, and also seek to obey Him, receive of My spirit. **For it is My hand upon you, guiding you in the way in which you should walk, My voice speaking softly from within, reminding you of that which I have taught you, restoring you to righteousness and life.** (An excerpt from "The Holy Spirit" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Children Would Praise The Messiah

Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have ordained strength, because of Your enemies, that You may silence the enemy and the avenger. - Psalm 8:2

Children Praised YahuShua

But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, **and the children crying out in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to The Son of David!"** They were indignant and said to Him, "Do You hear what these are saying?" And YahuShua said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise'?" - Matthew 21:15-16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Children Embrace YahuShua

For I have called to My lambs; their hearts sing in anticipation. I have called to My sheep; they have embraced My voice. Yea, I have entered in and gathered them together. Behold, the harvest is separated, all is ready, the door is shut. (An excerpt from "Spiritual Famine" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Thus says The Lord: My spirit has been poured out on all nations, upon every man, woman and child. Who has received it? Who has heard My voice and received of Me, as I truly am? Behold, a child of light has received, and within her heart she has heard. Even at a very young age does she hunger and thirst for righteousness. And so I have placed within her knowledge, and My spirit speaks to her in her dreams. Behold, even a child does dream dreams and prophesy in these last days. Therefore listen and have understanding, for the dreams and visions of the little ones are liken unto pure gold, which has been tried in a furnace seven times - no impurities found. (An excerpt from "Even to Children Is the Spirit Given" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Behold, I have whispered into the ears of this generation, to every man, woman and child. Yet who gave heed?... Yea, the little children gave heed, the hearts of the little ones skipped a beat; they, alone, embraced My voice. For they remember, and seek to return to the place from whence they came. (Excerpts from "By Order of Magnitude" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Preach to the Poor And the Poor in Spirit

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound. - Isaiah 61:1

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Preached to the Poor And the Poor in Spirit

The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the Gospel preached to them. - Matthew 11:5

And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: "The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor"... And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing." - Luke 4:17-21

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Preaches to the Poor in Spirit

Yet I shall not make a total end. For I shall clothe all who come to Me in sincere repentance with fine robes; I shall feed the poor in spirit, wipe the tears of the remorseful, and uphold the broken; I shall shelter the penitent and give grace to the humble, and the pure in heart shall behold My face. Indeed, all who wash My feet with their tears shall be comforted for one week in the house of The Lord, says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "Thus Declares The Lord Against the Nation Once Called of Itself 'Under God'" - Volume Seven)

Therefore I ask you, who has given heed to the voice of The Lord their God? Who has come out to meet Me? Behold, the lowly have come out, the poor in spirit have come forth, the broken have sought Me and the faithful uphold My cause. Yes, these who carry The Messiah within them have come forward to partake of My supper, and do follow The Lamb wheresoever He leads them. (An excerpt from "The Alarm of War" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Teach in Parables

Give ear, O my people, to My law; incline your ears to the words of My mouth. I will open My mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

- Psalm 78:1-3

YahuShua Taught in Parables

And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?" He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of The Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given." - Matthew 13:10-11

All these things YahuShua spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: "I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter things kept secret from the foundation of the world."

- Matthew 13:34-35

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Teaches in Parables

My sons and daughters, hear now this parable, that you may gain wisdom and have understanding of that which I am about to do, of that which must be: I have a great vineyard, with many grapes. I have provided both the early and latter rain and tended every vine, pruning them with sure hands and delicate fingers. Yet many wither, while others fail to produce, and still others are slow to ripen. Beloved, I have waited patiently and tended My vineyard, doing all that was necessary to produce a fair crop, and now it is time for harvest. Yet I tell you plainly, it shall be a very lowly crop, a very small harvest, for few have ripened to maturity. Thus they must be left to ripen in their season. And though the winds shall be harsh and the rains rare, behold, even all manner of plagues shall come, I must not gather them until their due season, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Walking through the Valley" - Volume Six)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Teaches in Parables

My sons, listen closely as I speak to you this parable: There were three men who devoted their lives to God, three men who sought to serve The Lord their God in righteousness. The first went out feeding the poor and the hungry, doing all he could for the needy, as he was able. The second gave everything he had to those who asked, with no thought to himself, until the day came when he had nothing more to give and he too had to ask. Yet the third did not go out, nor did he give to all who asked, but bowed down each day seeking the will of God, wanting always to walk in the ways of The Lord.

Years passed by, and the three men continued in their walks, serving God each day as they were able. Then the day came when each was presented with a new choice, one which they had not faced before.

To the first, The Lord sent a prophet, saying, "Thus says The Lord: Draw back now your hand from the needy, and no more go out to feed the poor and the hungry round about, but obey the Word of My mouth and sound the trumpet." But he refused and went away in unbelief, appalled by the Word he had heard by the mouth of the prophet.

The second man was faced with a similar choice; to him God sent the Word of The Lord in a book. Yet because it was not found in his Bible, the man immediately rejected it and went his way in unbelief, appalled by the Word which had been given him in the name of The Lord.

And to the third, The Lord Himself said, "My son, the time has come for you to give up all you hold most dear, to give up your life for My purpose, to serve without constraint... To be greatly hated and persecuted for My name's sake." And with tears streaming, the servant said, "Yes, Lord."

Therefore, My sons, I ask you, of these three men, which one was truly devoted to Me, though all did good and fruitful works? For indeed many are called, yet few are chosen, few have ears to hear.

Thus learning the lesson of obedience is far greater than witnessing a prophecy come to pass, or receiving healing by a miracle. For obedience is born of love. For those who have no trust seek after signs, and those who remain in unbelief wait for miracles. And those whose requests are met, while in unbelief, will soon demand them. And those who receive a sign, yet have no trust, will only expect the more. Yet only those who love Me, without condition, will remain faithful. And only those who truly know Me will endure in times of trouble, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Without Condition" - Volume Six)

Yet I say to you, let that which is a parable remain a parable; and let that which is a figure of speech be understood by those who have received the love of the Truth; and let that which is an account strike fear into the hearts of all men. **For I do not change.** (An excerpt from "God Eternal" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Teaches in Parables

There was a man, an old man full of years, who grew up tending sheep. And to this day he tends them still, arising early each day; even going out in the middle of the night when required, whether due to wolves or approaching bad weather. He tends his sheep, for he knows no other trade, and enjoys doing so. The shepherd has no family, nor children of his own. The sheep are his family, and he cares for them as such.

One day a man came to him while he was out in the field, and offered to buy all the sheep for a good price, and said, "You are old and look very tired; let me take this flock off your hands. Then you can take the money and retire, and relax and enjoy life." The aged shepherd paused and considered for a moment, and looked up at the man with a smile, and said with conviction, "I am retired; I haven't had to work a day my whole life."

The man was puzzled by this, and said, "But you have been tending sheep your whole life, and caring for their lambs since you were a boy!" As the aged shepherd's mind drifted back across the years, he sighed contentedly, and answered, "Right. I have indeed been very blessed in my life." (An excerpt from "**The Parable of The Aged Shepherd**" - Volume Six)

The Kingdom of Heaven is like a landowner who had a large field full of sheep, sheep of every kind and many young lambs. The landowner loved his sheep and treasured his young lambs. Yet in his field, he noticed that many sheep had become ill due to disease, and others had wandered off. Behold, many wolves were there also, stealing his sheep and killing his lambs. Therefore he sent his chief shepherd into the field, to call to his sheep and to every lamb, to gather them together. He was told to wait as long as possible, that every sheep who had wandered off might have a chance to hear the call, and return.

The shepherd waited patiently, until all who knew the sound of His voice had gathered to him. Then at the time appointed, the shepherd took them out of the field, setting them in safety, apart from all that offends. Then the landowner came forth from his house, in great anger and haste, and slew every ravaging wolf and burned the field with fire, purging it of all disease.

Therefore, let those who have ears to hear, hear, and also understand: The Chief Shepherd is sent into the field already, and shall also come and finish His work. Lo, He has entered the field and gathers them together. Yet the sheep do not depart, until The Shepherd calls them through the gate. Then will they be gone from this place. (An excerpt from "**The Parable of The Great Landowner and His Beloved Sheep**" - Letters From Timothy)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Perform Miracles

Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb sing. For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert. - Isaiah 35:5-6

Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. - Isaiah 53:4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Performed Miracles

YahuShua answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the Gospel preached to them. And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."

- Matthew 11:4-6

Now when YahuShua had come into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother lying sick with a fever. So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. And she arose and served them. When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "He Himself took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses." - Matthew 8:14-17

Then YahuShua answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." **And her daughter was healed from that very hour.** - Matthew 15:28

He said to them, "Make room, for the girl is not dead, but sleeping." And they ridiculed Him. **But when the crowd was put outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose.** - Matthew 9:24-25

Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith let it be to you." And their eyes were opened.
- Matthew 9:29-30

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Perform Miracles

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Performed Miracles

As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed. And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, "It was never seen like this in Israel!"
- Matthew 9:32-33

Then YahuShua went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the Gospel of The Kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. - Matthew 9:35

But when YahuShua knew it, He withdrew from there. And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all.
- Matthew 12:15

Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. - Matthew 12:22

And when YahuShua went out He saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion for them, and healed their sick.
- Matthew 14:4

But that you may know that The Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins—then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house." And he arose and departed to his house. - Matthew 9:6-7

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Perform Miracles

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Performed Miracles

Then great multitudes came to Him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others; and they laid them down at YahuShua's feet, and He healed them.

- Matthew 15:30

And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them there. - Matthew 19:2

And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him and saying, "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic and suffers severely" ... And YahuShua rebuked the demon, and it came out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour. - Matthew 17:14-18

Then the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.

- Matthew 21:14

Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years, and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse. When she heard about YahuShua, she came behind Him in the crowd and touched His garment. For she said, "If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well." Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the affliction...

And He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction." - Mark 5:25-34

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Perform Miracles

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Performed Miracles

Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him... Then He put His hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly. - Mark 8:22-25

When YahuShua saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!" Then the spirit cried out, convulsed him greatly, and came out of him. And he became as one dead, so that many said, "He is dead." But YahuShua took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose. - Mark 9:25-27

And He came down with them and stood on a level place with a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and be healed of their diseases, as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits. And they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and healed them all.

- Luke 6:17-19

*For a comprehensive list of YahuShua's miracles,
Please see Part Two of this study: "YahuShua The Messiah, Miracle Worker."*

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Performed Miracles, And Will Do So Again Through His Witnesses

Thus says The Lord to His servant: My son, I came to minister, not to be ministered to. **I came to heal the sick, even all who came asking; I bore their infirmities.** By no means did I, Myself, become sick, for The Father allowed nothing to keep Me from My purpose...

My son, I carried the infirmities of all those who came to Me in faith. In the same way, I carried their sin though I had no part in sin Myself. I am completely clean, and because of this, all who come to Me in sincerity and in truth are clean also.
(Excerpts from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

Thus says The Lord: No man shall raise the dead, save I live in that man. And no account of one raising the dead in My name is true, save it was given them by Me to do so. Or have you never read this Scripture: It is I who has done it?

For I have indeed raised the dead through My servants in times past, and I shall do so again, yet this time is not yet. In that day My witnesses shall go out ahead of Me, preparing My way before Me, and by signs such as this shall My coming glory be revealed. For through them I shall indeed perform many signs and wonders, in the sight of many witnesses, to the glory of My name. Yet no man or woman in all the earth shall do these things, save those I send. (An excerpt from "False Miracles and Lies, Deceived and Ignorant People" - Volume Five)

Yet undaunted shall My witnesses in turn speak louder, with the power of The Lord in their nostrils! - A whirlwind of words and proclamations, **miraculous signs and wonders, all in the name of YahuShua The Messiah,** to the astonishment of the people! (An excerpt from "The Prophets Are Sent Out, True and False; the High-Minded Abased, the Lowly Uplifted... The Great and Terrible Day of The Lord Is Near, and Who Shall Stand?!" - Volume Seven)

Behold, My witnesses shall speak My name in power and perform many signs. And upon the lips of My elect it shall be for a song, as in the days of old. And among My saints, it shall be murmured softly in prayer, offered up continually as a sweet-smelling savor. For I am The Lord, and there is no other; a just God and a Savior, there is none besides Me - YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH. (An excerpt from "Sons of The Kingdom, Witnesses in the Day" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Worshiped

He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth. Those who dwell in the wilderness will bow before Him, and His enemies will lick the dust. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles will bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba will offer gifts. Yes, all kings shall fall down before Him; all nations shall serve Him. - Psalm 72:8-11

All the ends of the world shall remember and turn to The Lord, and all the families of the nations shall worship before You.

- Psalm 22:27

I have sworn by Myself; the Word has gone out of My mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that to Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall take an oath.

- Isaiah 45:23

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Worshiped

Now after YahuShua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and have come to worship Him." - Matthew 2:1-2

When they heard the king, they departed; and behold, the star which they had seen in the east went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented gifts to Him: gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

- Matthew 2:9-11

When He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him. And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean." Then YahuShua put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed. - Matthew 8:1-3

While He spoke these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand on her and she will live." So YahuShua arose and followed him, and so did His disciples. - Matthew 9:18-19

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Worshiped

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Worshiped

Then those who were in the boat came and worshiped Him, saying, "Truly You are The Son of God." - Matthew 14:33

And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us." But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!" But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs." And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." Then YahuShua answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour. - Matthew 15:23-28

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which YahuShua had appointed for them. **When they saw Him, they worshiped Him;** but some doubted. - Matthew 28:16-17

For He healed many, so that as many as had afflictions pressed about Him to touch Him. **And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw Him, fell down before Him and cried out, saying, "You are The Son of God."** But He sternly warned them that they should not make Him known. - Mark 3:10-12

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Worshiped

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Worshiped

And He looked around to see her who had done this thing. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, **came and fell down before Him** and told Him the whole truth. And He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction." - Mark 5:32-34

Now it happened as He went to Jerusalem that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. Then as He entered a certain village, there met Him ten men who were lepers, who stood afar off. And they lifted up their voices and said, "YahuShua, Master, have mercy on us!" So when He saw them, He said to them, "Go, show yourselves to the priests." And so it was that as they went, they were cleansed. **And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks.** And he was a Samaritan. So YahuShua answered and said, "Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine? Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?" And He said to him, "Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well." - Luke 17:11-19

And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, YahuShua met them, saying, "Rejoice!" **So they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him.** - Matthew 28:9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Worshiped

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Worshiped

And He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them. Now it came to pass, while He blessed them, that He was parted from them and carried up into Heaven. **And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, and were continually in the temple praising and blessing God.** - Luke 24:50-53

YahuShua heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said to him, "Do you believe in The Son of God?" He answered and said, "Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?" And YahuShua said to him, "You have both seen Him and it is He who is talking with you." Then he said, "Lord, I believe!" And he worshiped Him. - John 9:35-38

For to which of the angels did He ever say: "You are My Son, today I have begotten You"? And again: "I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son"? **But when He again brings The Firstborn into the world, He says: "Let all the angels of God worship Him."** - Hebrews 1:5-6

Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit... **When he saw YahuShua from afar, he ran and worshiped Him.**
- Mark 5:1-7

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Worshiped

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Worshiped

Now when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before The Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. **And they sang a new song, saying: "You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals. For You were slain, and have redeemed us to God by Your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, and have made us kings and priests to our God; and we shall reign on the earth."**

Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice: "**Worthy is The Lamb who was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom, and strength and honor and glory and blessing!**" And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: "**Blessing and honor and glory and power be to Him who sits on the throne, and to The Lamb, forever and ever!**" Then the four living creatures said, "Amen!" **And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped Him who lives forever and ever.** - Revelation 5:8-14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is To Be Worshiped

Pray and give worship, offer up thanksgiving in My name. Be refreshed and washed in The Word, renewed in the presence of God. And when others draw near, speak to them also; yea, testify of My Passion on the Sabbath day. Share My Word and My love and blow this Trumpet, for My Kingdom comes. Yes even on the Sabbath, and in the Day of The Lord, shall you walk in the office for which you are called. For I am also The Lord of the Sabbath; behold, I am Lord over all the earth! (An excerpt from "Remember The Sabbath and Your God, and He Shall Remember You" - Volume One)

Yes, all things born of love are good and well-pleasing to The Lord. For I know your hearts, beloved, even to your innermost desires and intentions. Yet those who love Me obey My commands and give heed to the leading of My spirit, for the two are in agreement. It is written: God is love. And if I am love, then obey Me as I have loved you; remember My decrees and obey My Commandments. **Reveal to every onlooker that I am indeed your First Love, and I alone deserve your worship.** (An excerpt from "Do Not Be Tempted by the World, For Its Ways Lead Only to Blasphemy and Sin" - Volume Two)

As for this holiday called Christmas, you must forsake it. For on this day, The Son of Man did not come into the world by way of water and blood; **neither shall My people worship Me in this way.** Yet of Messiah's birth, you may indeed remember it with your family, for it was the beginning of your salvation. For where there was once only darkness, behold, a great light has appeared! Therefore, blessed are those who worship with gratitude, giving thanks for the birth of My Son. Even more blessed are those who worship and give thanks for His death and resurrection... **Beloved ones, worship Me as I am and not as you would have Me be!** Obey MY voice! Depart from every form of evil and tear down every whitewashed wall of abomination! (Excerpts from "Christmas" - Volume One)

Beloved, there is but One Refuge, only One Way to be found. In Mashiach ONLY shall you find refuge from all these troubles; through Him ONLY have I opened The Way. Yet in the world you will not find Him, nor is your place of rest and worship here on Earth; nor is it in any of these houses made of brick and wood, all these abominable temples and churches made by human hands. (An excerpt from "Deliverance" - Volume Six)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is To Be Worshiped

He who trusts in The Lord shall receive healing wings and soar high above the storm! At the call of The Most High, he shall ascend the heights of the heavens with The Lord beside him! Yea, Beauty shall be his dwelling place, and in the **sanctuary of God's mercy** shall he worship He who sits on the throne! In one accord and with one spirit shall all praise The God of Jacob, sharing in the depths of Mashiach, as love flows from one heart to another! For YAHUWAH is God alone, He who laid the foundations of the earth, The One who is and was and is to come, The Almighty! YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! (An excerpt from "The Reward" - Words to Live By: Part One)

I am The Church - its walls, its pews, its pulpit, its altar, its very foundation. When sitting in My church, you can behold Heaven; there is no ceiling to keep you from enlightenment. **And if I am your sanctuary, your four walls of faith, your resting place of worship**, The Word and the Spirit, The Stone upon which all must be broken, The Very Cornerstone of Life, then Heaven is open before the eyes of all who dwell in Me and become My body, says The Lord YahuShua. ("The True Church" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Thus says The Lord: The days of the martyred prophets are over, the Day of The Lord is here! The anger of The Almighty is put on open display and the might of The Holy One shall be made fully known! **Therefore sing amen to The Holy One of Israel, all you My elect! Bow down and give Me perfect praise, all you My holy ones! Break forth into singing, all you My chosen! Praise your King!** (An excerpt from "The Days of the Martyred Prophets Are at an End" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Behold, even I shall speak it plainly once again, so you may escape: Sons and daughters of men, come out of the churches and be joined unto Me! For I am your only sanctuary, says The Lord. **Yes I, your Redeemer, am calling you to come out of the churches of men, to be separate, and to no more worship Me in that way!** - To no more touch the unclean thing! To no more let hypocrisy enter your ears! To no more sit in the company of those who pollute My name and lean upon their own understanding, who trust in their own righteousness as they sit upon self-made thrones of pride, a perverse and high-minded people who rest upon their own laurels by which they highly esteem themselves, seeking always the praise and glory of men. (An excerpt from "I Am Calling You Out! Part Two: Come Out of the Churches of Men and I Will Receive You! Says The Lord" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

God Would Pour Out His Spirit

For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and floods on the dry ground; **I will pour My spirit on your descendants**, and My blessing on your offspring. - Isaiah 44:3

I will put My spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them.

- Ezekiel 36:27

And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. - Zechariah 12:10

And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out My spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions. **And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My spirit in those days**. - Joel 2:28-29

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Holy Spirit Was Given and Received Through YahuShua

Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

- Mark 1:8

But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because YahuShua was not yet glorified.

- John 7:39

But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, it will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. - John 14:26-27

Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send it to you. And when it has come, it will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment... However, when it, the Spirit of truth, has come, it will guide you into all truth; for it will not speak on its own authority, but whatever it hears it will speak; and it will tell you things to come. - John 16:7-8,13

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

God Would Pour Out His Spirit

(Continued from the previous page)

The Holy Spirit Was Given and Received Through YahuShua

And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit." - John 20:22

But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth. - Acts 1:8

Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. - Acts 2:3-4

This YahuShua God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from The Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear. - Acts 2:32-33

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the Word. And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God. Then Peter answered, "Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" - Acts 10:44-47

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Holy Spirit Is Given and Received Through YahuShua

For I ask you, where in the Scriptures of Truth is it written to give praise and worship unto the Spirit? For the Spirit is not a person, nor have I called it by name. For to YahuShua alone did I say, "You are My Son; today I have begotten You." Therefore worship God, offering up praises in the name of The Son, and give thanks. **For those who believe in The Son, and also seek to obey Him, receive of My spirit.** For it is My hand upon you, guiding you in the way in which you should walk, My voice speaking softly from within, reminding you of that which I have taught you, restoring you to righteousness and life. Yet the power of God moving upon the face of the earth is My spirit also, My will made manifest in the world and among men.

Therefore, I ask you, how can one pray to that which he prays through? Shall one pray to the hand of God? Rather **pray to your Father in Heaven, in The Son's name, and through the Spirit we shall be one.** For all My servants move, speak and hear Me through My spirit, and only through The Son shall My children come to know Me as I truly am. And oh how blessed are those who know Him, for they love Him and obey His voice, having truly received of Him, even of His spirit, the Spirit of God.

Indeed holy, holy, holy is The Lord God Almighty - One God, invisible and visible, The Father and The Son; and the Spirit called Holy, because I am holy. Therefore, accept My love and receive of My gifts. **For the Spirit is indeed a gift given by The Father, received through The Son.** Call it not a person, call it a blessing. **For blessed are those who have the Spirit of God, for God dwells within them.** (An excerpt from "The Holy Spirit" - Volume Two)

For the Spirit is not a person, as one separate. Rather it is a gift, a blessing received through The Messiah. For as it is written: Streams of life-giving water will pour out from His side. Therefore that which you receive is of God and of Messiah, for The Father and The Son are one. Thus the Comforter is of The Son and The Father also.

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher: This is why I said, the Spirit shall not speak of itself as one separate, but shall take of Mine and reveal it to you. For the fullness of The Father dwells in The Son, and that which is The Father's is The Son's also. My son, the Spirit and The Messiah are completely one, even as I and The Father are One. For I tell you the truth, all The Father wills is made manifest through Me. Thus the Spirit is given so you may really know Me, and receive strength to walk in My ways. For I am with you always, even to the end of this age. (An excerpt from "I Am With You Always" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Holy Spirit Is Given and Received Through YahuShua

Behold, My words shall never pass away, for as I am so also is My Word. For it proceeds from Me, being manifest by He Who Is True, also being called The Word... Living... Always feeding His flock the Word which is written for their nourishment, which is to be received through that part of Himself which is also in Me, the Spirit called Holy, which speaks to the truth of who I am, glorifying Him who I sent to you who bears My name and reveals My glory in Himself, even as I am glorified through Him, His glory being the same I own. For We are One from the beginning, yet manifest as two in the earth, so those whom I have chosen may know Me and come to Me and receive life. For I am The Lord, and I do not change. (An excerpt from "The Word of My Mouth" - Volume Seven)

For My Word is for all who truly seek Me and long to know My ways, even to walk in them. Thus My Word can only be accepted and understood by those who have received the love of the Truth, for they abide in Me and My spirit resides within them. For how can one who stands apart from Me know Me? And how can one who teaches his own way walk with Me in Mine?

Men do not have understanding of the Scriptures in themselves! Rather it is a gift from God, received through the Holy Spirit, given to those who have placed all their trust in The Holy One, embracing Me as I truly am. (An excerpt from "All Have Been Purchased; Yet Few Have Accepted, Few Are Chosen" - Volume Two)

Be set apart from the ways of this world, and depart from the churches of men. For I alone am your faith, I alone am your completion. Therefore listen, and you will also know, for by the Spirit of God are all things revealed to the chosen. Search your heart, My son, and you will find Me; embrace My words, and you will begin to know Me.

For indeed, there are many gifts of the Spirit which I bestow upon all those who love Me, many gifts given to those who are willing to give up everything and follow Me. (An excerpt from "Know That Which Has Been Poured Out, The Word of God" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Holy Spirit Is Given and Received Through YahuShua

Thus says The Lord, concerning baptism: Let My beloved first be baptized in spirit and in truth, filled with the knowledge of The Holy, nourished by the Word of Truth. Let them come to Me in sincere repentance, and receive forgiveness of sins in The Messiah's name... All burdens lifted, immersed and purified in the Spirit of God. **For The Holy One of Israel is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit and with fire, and He knows His own.** (An excerpt from "Be Baptized in The Living Waters of Spirit and Truth" - Volume One)

Therefore I have gathered to Myself a special offering, of the number, empty vessels void of all doctrine taught within the churches of men. And though these have sinned in the body, as all men, **they are fully immersed in the Spirit of Truth, enveloped in The Son's sacrifice, cleansed in the blood of The Lamb...** Behold the chosen vessels of The Lord. They are washed and made clean, both in body and spirit, remade, vessels of honor, meet for The Master's use. Behold, they are filled with the pure water, of which they shall continually pour into the cups of the thirsty. **I AM THE LORD.** (An excerpt from "Chosen Vessels" - Volume Three)

Yet remember this, that you may be humbled in your service toward Me: No church named of men is the true church, not one. **Rather each member individually, who believes in The Messiah and obeys His voice, in whom His spirit dwells, make up the True Church of His body - no walls, only spirit and truth.** (An excerpt from "Under God" - Volume Three)

I tell you the truth, many will there be in My Kingdom who received no baptism by water. **Rather they had been fully immersed in The Word of God, enveloped in The Son's sacrifice and love, baptized in the Spirit of Truth.** For most assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward...

Again I say to you, baptism by water is nothing, **unless one is first washed by The Word, being baptized in the Spirit of Grace and Truth which is received in YahuShua HaMashiach,** whom you call Jesus and Christ. For HE is The True Baptism, The Very Water of Life, in which all must be cleansed to receive everlasting life. (Excerpts from "The True Baptism" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Give Spiritual Gifts to His People

And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out My spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions. And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My spirit in those days.

- Joel 2:28-29

You have ascended on high, You have led captivity captive; You gave gifts to men, yea, You offered them to the rebellious also, that The Lord God might dwell among them.

- Psalm 68:18

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Gave Spiritual Gifts to His People

But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel: And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, that I will pour out My spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions, your old men shall dream dreams. And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My spirit in those days; and they shall prophesy. - Acts 2:16-18

But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of The Messiah's gift. Therefore He says: "When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men." - Ephesians 4:7-8

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant... There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit... But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all: For to one is given the Word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the Word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills. - 1 Corinthians 12:1-11

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Give Spiritual Gifts to His People

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Gave Spiritual Gifts to His People

Now you are the body of The Messiah, and members individually. And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the best gifts. And yet I show you a more excellent way.
- 1 Corinthians 12:28-31

For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function, so we, being many, are one body in The Messiah, and individually members of one another. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: If prophecy, let us prophesy in proportion to our faith; or ministry, let us use it in our ministering; he who teaches, in teaching; he who exhorts, in exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness. - Romans 12:4-8

And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.
- Acts 6:8

Even so you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, let it be for the edification of the church that you seek to excel.
- 1 Corinthians 14:1

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Gives Spiritual Gifts to His People

For indeed, there are many gifts of the Spirit which I bestow upon all those who love Me, many gifts given to those who are willing to give up everything and follow Me. Thus Timothy is just one among many who hear My voice, one voice in a great chorus growing ever louder, of the number I am sending. Yet to him did I say, "Write that which I speak, and place it in a book"; also commanding him to share that which the Spirit causes him to understand. For the latter is that which My people call inspired of God or inspired in the Spirit; and the former, that which the prophets hear, the voice of The Living God. (An excerpt from "Know That Which Has Been Poured Out, The Word of God" - Volume One)

Therefore, I ask you, do My servants seek glory for themselves? Have they so highly esteemed themselves, as to name themselves according to the gift? Are they so skilled in knowledge and cleverness of speech, that they may now appoint themselves to a certain office, without first being called? The gift is Mine! And I bestow it upon whomever I wish, whenever I choose!

For I call My servants out from among them, I appoint every office, and I Myself number their steps before them. For My gifts are given through The Spirit, and must also be received in Me. They are in no wise open to claim, nor shall anyone on earth assign them. For only those in union with The Messiah are able to walk in them. (An excerpt from "Subject to No Man" - Volume Six)

Therefore do not confuse My love with the calling I have purposed for another, nor compare the gifts of the Spirit with The Blessing. For those I have called to serve shall indeed be given gifts, each in accordance with their faith and My will. And those who receive the greater gifts shall also bear the greater burden, even in the heat of the Day. (An excerpt from "The Way of The Lord Is Equal" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Thus says The Lord to His servants: To every prophet who went before was there a time of service, a time of great works done in the Spirit, according to My will. And thus shall it be for you also, if you remain faithful. For I have prepared the number, men of My choosing, a special offering who shall be set apart. Behold, I have drawn you out, separating you from amongst those who remain married to this world, even as I have done with every prophet and man of God who went before you, each at their appointed time, each in their due season. (An excerpt from "Mouthpieces of The Most High God" - Volume Six)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Gives Spiritual Gifts to His People

And what is a prophet? Is he not a man, My servant, whom I have chosen and called? And when does My servant become a prophet, and what is the length of time he remains as such? Lo, he is only a prophet in that self-same moment in which I speak to him and cause him to hear, prophesying only as long as I cause him to speak or to write My words. I AM THE LORD.

For there is no prophecy apart from My will, and without My voice there can be no prophesying. And without My spirit, no man may hear, nor shall he behold a vision, nor is he able to understand. Apart from The Holy One, there is no knowledge; only vanities and lies, false glory, evil divinations. (An excerpt from "Gnashing Children" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Thus says The Lord to His servant: I have bestowed upon you many gifts, and that which was given the twelve shall be yours also. So then, you shall go out and you shall come in. And like the twelve, I shall be with you, and you shall speak on My behalf. Yes, you shall surely testify and give Me glory in the sight and hearing of men; yea, even greater things shall you do. Behold, even as the prophets of old, you shall go out and you shall come in. For I shall rise up within you, and you shall write My words and give a shout, and blow the Trumpet. Thus it is not by some new wisdom you shall write, but the wisdom of old, that which was and is and has always been, the same and unchanging, The Everlasting Word of God, established, even before the foundation of the world. For I AM, and My Word the same...

Yet take care, Timothy, lest your mind betray you, and you unwittingly take My words to yourself. For though I have indeed appointed you a prophet, setting you over nations and over kingdoms, to root out and to pull down, to destroy and to throw down, to build and to plant, never forget your station: You are a servant, of both God and man. Behold, you shall be for Me a mouthpiece, through whom I shall make My plans known, for I do not change. (Excerpts from "Humility and The Word of God" - Volume One)

Thus says The Lord to His servant: My son, the teacher who has received of Me teaches not only by speaking, but by listening and by example, walking in My ways. And when those with sincere hearts come inquiring of Me, then shall those who I have called to teach do so, according to how I Myself lead them...

Beloved, apart from Me, one can do nothing; human power is of no use at all. A faithful, humble servant is what I require, one who listens to My voice and gives heed to My leading, at all times and in every season. For only those who have ears to hear are given to teach; yet to the rest, it is not given. I AM THE LORD. (Excerpts from "Given to Teach" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Gives Spiritual Gifts to His People

Beloved ones, all My sheep hear My voice. Yet each receives in proportion to their faith and in accordance with My will and purpose. For a willing, humble heart is open to Me, and one who is deeply in love with Me will hear My voice. Yet this is not equal, nor shall every servant hear My voice in the same way.

For a prophet hears My voice, while another is moved deep within, while still others may only discern My leading, and this also is according to My will and purpose. Yet do not be at all surprised by this. For the Scriptures testify to the same, and I will surely do according to the counsel of My own will. And that which I do has a perfect work within the hearts of My beloved, coming to fruition in those who remain in My love, those meet for The Master's use. (An excerpt from "Ears to Hear" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

So then, My beloved servants, share your gifts: Lift up the poor and help the needy, give drink to the thirsty and feed the hungry, share My love and wash each other's feet. Yet no longer be a friend of this world, and no more walk in the ways of the churches of men, for they have not known Me. (An excerpt from "Christmas" - Volume One)

Yet undaunted shall My witnesses in turn speak louder, with the power of The Lord in their nostrils! - A whirlwind of words and proclamations, miraculous signs and wonders, all in the name of YahuShua The Messiah, to the astonishment of the people! They shall blow the Trumpet and call upon the name of The Lord, in judgment and sanctification alike, yet they shall not raise a hand against another in violence. For theirs is the war of words, and strong shall the word of their mouth be...

Therefore have understanding and seek wisdom, know who I have sent and who I am sending - the prophets, My witnesses, 144,000, who cease not from glorifying My name day and night; gifts and wonders without price, all in the name of The One True God and YahuShua The Messiah, The Risen One. (An excerpt from "The Prophets Are Sent Out, True and False; the High-Minded Abased, the Lowly Uplifted... The Great and Terrible Day of The Lord Is Near, and Who Shall Stand" - Volume Seven)

And why do you give worldly gifts in My name? Am I not The Gift, He who ascended on high, He who led captivity captive and gave gifts to men? (An excerpt from "Regarding the Celebration of Christmas" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in The Messiah

Who among you fears The Lord? Who obeys the voice of His Servant? Who walks in darkness and has no light? Let him trust in the name of The Lord and rely upon his God. - Isaiah 50:10

Kiss The Son, lest He be angry, and you perish in the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him. - Psalm 2:12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

But YahuShua turned around, and when He saw her He said, "Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that hour. - Matthew 9:22

And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And YahuShua said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith let it be to you." - Matthew 9:28-29

Then YahuShua answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour. - Matthew 15:28

Then YahuShua said to him, "Go your way; your faith has made you well." And immediately he received his sight and followed YahuShua on the road. - Mark 10:52

When He saw their faith, He said to him, "Man, your sins are forgiven you." - Luke 5:20

And truly YahuShua did many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book; but these are written that you may believe that YahuShua is The Messiah, The Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name. - John 20:30-31

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in The Messiah

Blessed is the man who trusts in The Lord, and whose hope is The Lord.

- Jeremiah 17:7

He who dwells in the secret place of The Most High shall abide under the shadow of The Almighty. I will say of The Lord, "He is my refuge and my fortress; My God, in Him I will trust."

Surely He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler and from the perilous pestilence. He shall cover you with His feathers, and under His wings you shall take refuge; His truth shall be your shield and buckler. You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor of the arrow that flies by day, nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, nor of the destruction that lays waste at noonday. A thousand may fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes shall you look, and see the reward of the wicked. - Psalm 91:1-8

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord YahuShua The Messiah. - Romans 5:1

And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

- Acts 3:12-16

And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!" And he leaped and walked. - Acts 14:8-10

Let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of YahuShua The Messiah of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole... Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved. - Acts 4:10-12

Behold! My Servant whom I have chosen, My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased! I will put My spirit upon Him, and He will declare justice to the Gentiles... And in His name Gentiles will trust.

- Matthew 18:12-21

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Blessed are those who call upon the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, for the Spirit of God dwells within them. Blessed are those who seek refuge in Him, for they shall find it. Blessed are all those who love and obey The Son, for they shall be delivered, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord: Have I not provided a bounty? Have I not poured out and sent forth the call? Therefore let those who have come out abide in Me until the time, and eat also of this bread. For I shall be with them, yes, even I Myself shall be with them, close at hand, and they shall fellowship with Me in the secret place. They have all they need. Yet as for this table, the door is shut, that it may be for a testimony of that which is coming quickly and of that which I am about to do. (An excerpt from "The Time Has Passed" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Behold, The Gift is given already! Therefore, all those who come to Me, who love Me with all their heart, with all their mind, with all their soul and with all their strength, shall be blessed indeed! For is it not written: "Wisdom is justified by her children"? Therefore, here is wisdom: CHOOSE ME! Says The Lord. ("Choose Me" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Men do not have understanding of the Scriptures in themselves. Rather it is a gift from God, received through the Holy Spirit, given to those who have placed all their trust in The Holy One, embracing Me as I truly am. Or have you never read this Scripture: The fear of The Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of The Holy One is understanding?

Therefore to those who have received is all revealed, and to those who have not received is all shut away. Shall the darkness understand the light? For only those of The Light, bathed in His glory, shall see - the rest left blinded. (An excerpt from "The Water of Siloam" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Envy is a double-ended sword. One end is covetousness, piercing the heart of those who envy; the other is pride, piercing the heart of those being envied. Behold, envy is also a snare. For those who envy are held captive by covetousness, and those who are envied are easily ensnared by pride. Therefore repent, and place all your trust in The Messiah. Make Him your focus, your only desire, and He will keep your foot from being taken. Indeed, He will preserve your life. ("Envy" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Only those in union with The Messiah shall inherit the riches of Eden, and only those who fully accept His sacrifice shall be restored. For from the garden did you come forth, and to the garden shall you return; yet not in the former manner, but in glory... Created anew, says The Lord. ("The Riches of Eden" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

The love of man is born from the desires of the flesh and comes forth from a place of longing, to fill a void which remains empty; affections built upon conditions and unrealistic expectations, learned in a world without natural affection - corrupt. Yet My love is a light which shines in a dark place, warmth which brings peace and healing to those whose hearts have grown cold; a cup overflowing, never-ending, affection in its purest form - unconditional.

Therefore come to Me, beloved, that our hearts may be satisfied! For all those who sincerely long for Me shall surely receive of Me, and all those who obey My voice shall surely walk beside Me, and all those who love Me, above all else, shall know the depths of My Mercy. For I shall take them, and they shall dwell with Me, where I am, in The Kingdom of My joy, forever, says The Lord. ("Pure Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

He who trusts in The Lord shall receive healing wings and soar high above the storm! At the call of The Most High, he shall ascend the heights of the heavens with The Lord beside him! Yea, Beauty shall be his dwelling place, and in the sanctuary of God's mercy shall he worship He who sits on the throne!

In one accord and with one spirit shall all praise The God of Jacob, sharing in the depths of Mashiach, as love flows from one heart to another! For YAHUWAH is God alone, He who laid the foundations of the earth, The One who is and was and is to come, The Almighty! YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH!

Blessed, therefore, are all those who escape! For they have called upon the name of The Lord, in sincerity and in truth, and have given up everything to follow Him. Indeed, they have received their reward. ("The Reward" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Those who grab hold of their First Love with all their heart, with all their mind, with all their strength and with all their soul, shall never go hungry, nor shall they thirst anymore; nor shall the heat of the noonday sun do them any harm. Yea, even all their tears shall be wiped away in the house of The Lord, says The Lord. ("All Tears Wiped Away" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Beloved, there is but One Refuge, only One Way to be found; in Mashiach ONLY shall you find refuge from all these troubles, through Him ONLY have I opened The Way. Therefore, My people, call upon the name of The Lord in your darkest hour! For it is time for the name of mercy and pure righteousness to be glorified! It is time for God's Salvation to be revealed to the first election, for the supplications of His people to be fulfilled to the fullest! LET THEM BE DELIVERED! Says The Lord. ("Refuge" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

My forgiveness runs far and wide, entering deep into the hearts of those who come to Me in sincere repentance. Yet many of My sheep believe themselves to be above reproach, and in this do they greatly err. Therefore let all My beloved grow wise in Me, and learn also to walk in My ways. For I am a pillar of strength to those of low degree! I uphold the powerless and steady the weary, as I renew the hearts of My elect! Behold, I fill all those who come to Me empty with spirit and grace, as they walk with Me into everlasting life! Indeed, they shall experience life in abundance, forevermore! - Life of such a kind, which is only found in Me and I am, says The Lord. ("A Pillar of Strength" - Words to Live By: Part One)

How long shall the multitudes swear by things made, and place their trust in the works of man?! For the desolate know not the things of God, nor is darkness able to understand; yea, the wicked gnash upon their teeth, the whole body convulses in the wake of mourning, for there is no rest.

Yet My hand caresses the cheeks of the hopeless, as we watch the dawning of the day together. For the strength of My arm uplifts the downtrodden, My strong embrace heals the sorrowful, every beat of My heart revives the dead, and the sound of My voice frees every captive; behold, the power of My love hides them away! Says The Lord. ("The Power of My Love" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Who has given heed to the voice of The Lord their God? Who has come out to meet Me? Behold, the lowly have come out, the poor in spirit have come forth, the broken have sought Me and the faithful uphold My cause. Yes, these who carry The Messiah within them have come forward to partake of My supper, and do follow The Lamb wheresoever He leads them. And behold, the day is near when He shall call out to His beloved, and all those who have ears to hear will be lifted up; they shall surely be gone from this place! Says The Lord. ("Indwelt" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Therefore do not revive your sins, let evil die, and let the man you were pass away. For if The Son sets you free, then you are truly free, as it is written. Indeed, come all who struggle and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and in Me you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden light, for all those who trust in Me, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Begin Again in Me" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Thus says The Lord: Little flock, how is it you say within yourselves the way of The Lord is not equal? How is it you feel as though upon this servant I have poured a bounty, yet you remain desolate? Beloved ones, by whose power were you called forth into existence? To whose joy were you created? By whose favor were you born into this world by way of water and blood? Therefore, again I say to you, who you choose is everything. For I do not withhold My love, yet on account of your flesh you do always step backward.

Consider the woman who touched My robes and was made whole. Tell Me, how is it that she received and you do not? Was she so highly favored, that she should receive and you should not? Beloved, come close and walk beside Me, for you are indeed highly favored! And all who grab hold of Me shall surely share in all that is Mine.

Little flock, My ways are equal, yet the ways of My people remain unequal. For I have indeed poured out My life for you, yet each one must decide how deeply they drink. Do you not see? My blessings are equal for all who receive of My blessings, and My grace sufficient for all who trust in Me. (An excerpt from "The Way of The Lord Is Equal" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Trust in Me, and you shall be set free. For it is the humble, penitent man who shall see God; behold, he shall look upon My face, as I restore him in My image. For I am the image of The Invisible God, the perfect reflection of The Father, the face of The Majesty from on high, Immanu El. Therefore open your heart to Me, and I shall create you anew, says The Lord YahuShua. ("Created Anew" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Blessed are those who run to Me, for they shall be blessed in My presence. Even more blessed are those who run to Me, then obey My Word, for their blessing is complete and they are at peace; deliverance they shall surely know, says The Lord. ("Deliverance" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Then shall The Son of Righteousness rise up with healing in His wings, and you, My precious beloved, shall go out leaping like calves released from the stall!... Behold, The Lord's peace shall be there! And nothing under the sun shall destroy, nor shall anything be given to destruction, in all My holy mountain!...

Behold, in that day everlasting righteousness shall reign in all the earth! For The King shall stand up, and all creation shall bow down! And He shall look upon the joy of His heart with gladness, and the blessing shall be fulfilled: He shall bless them and keep them, and make His face to shine upon them; He shall be gracious to them, and lift up His countenance upon them, and grant them peace. And thus shall My name be placed upon the children of Israel, even upon all who have been grafted in, and they shall be blessed. Yea, they shall be exceedingly glad, dwelling in the presence of The Lord, forever!... And behold, The King of Peace shall overflow, and His people shall be satisfied and have rest, our joy complete.

Therefore, blessed are all those who seek forgiveness in YahuShua HaMashiach, and also receive. For in His name shall all find freedom, solace under the shadow of His healing wings, life without end, says The Lord God. (Excerpts from "Proclaim The Name of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

The presence of The Almighty is a consuming fire, a purifying flame. The cloud of The Almighty is a covering for all who put their trust in Him. The Sanctuary of His peace is in His Holy One, and none shall fear who abide in Him. And though the terror of The Lord comes upon all nations, it shall not approach the penitent, nor shall the trembling of the humble continue without comfort. For The Lord God has a Holy One, and in Him is the loving mercy of God revealed. In His bosom are healing tears and laughter, joy beyond compare, the fullness of love, life without end. (An excerpt from "Trust in The Holy One" - Words to Live By: Part One)

My words are pure, a solid foundation beneath the feet of My beloved, a sure way for all who believe. My words are a strong staff in the hand of all those who do them, and all who place their trust in Me will never falter, says The Lord. ("A Sure Way" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Blessed Are Those Who Put Their Trust and Faith in YahuShua

Fear God and put all your trust in The Holy One. For the power of The Father is displayed through The Son, for He is the express image of The Holy, The Salvation of God... He whose hand reaches far and wide, whose strength is almighty, whose wisdom holds all creation in His understanding, whose love endures forever; He whose righteousness comes, and had been stretched out before us, for every eye to see; the end of which shall be as a flood cleansing the sanctuary of His mercy, restoring all things, even to a new heavens and a new earth. (An excerpt from "Maranatha" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Blessed are those who put their trust in God and abide in His Son. For they shall receive blessing upon blessing, grace upon grace, and wisdom with all trust.

YahuShua is The Gift, whom you call Christ and Jesus. Blessed are those who know and accept Him.

There is only one name under Heaven, by which you must be saved. And oh how blessed are those who put their trust in Him.

I am The First! Behold, I am also The Last! Blessed therefore are all those who bow down before Me. For in them shall the vision be made complete and The Word established, even as it was at the first and shall also be at the last. Trust in Me therefore, for I AM HE!

Blessed are those who come out from among them. Blessed are those who obey God rather than men. Blessed are all those who place their trust in The Son of God, striving always to walk in His ways and keep His Commandments. They shall surely be taken out of this place.

Excerpts from "The Blessed: More Declarations of Blessedness,
From The Lord Our God and Savior"

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Confound the Wise

Therefore, behold, I will again do a marvelous work among this people, a marvelous work and a wonder; for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hidden.

- Isaiah 29:14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Confounded the Wise

When they had heard these words, they marveled, and left Him and went their way... But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together... And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor from that day on did anyone dare question Him anymore.

- Matthew 22:22, 34, 46

For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. For it is written: "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent." Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe.

- 1 Corinthians 1:18-21

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Confounds the Wise

Thus says The Lord to this generation, the last of these kingdoms of men: Why do you kick your foot against The Stone, and shake your fists at Heaven when faced with The Truth? You are like a lost traveler without a home, and like the beast of the field you have no shelter. Thus your wisdom is wind, and your every ambition a fool's aspiration. (An excerpt from "Embrace The Cornerstone, Wherein Flows Springs of Living Water: - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Confounds the Wise

Behold, hand in hand they march toward their destruction, embracing lies and rejecting Truth, as they parade their transgressions openly in the streets. **For the wisdom of the wise has perished, and the knowledge of the prudent has turned to dust.** For the people are void, they all have itching ears. As cattle to the slaughter, or as a bird hastens to the snare, they give heed to those of clever words, failing to perceive it will cost them their life. (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

For there is no prophecy apart from My will, and without My voice there can be no prophesying. And without My spirit, no man may hear, nor shall he behold a vision, nor is he able to understand. **Apart from The Holy One, there is no knowledge; only vanities and lies, false glory, evil divinations...** Seek therefore true knowledge, and you shall also receive understanding! Get wisdom and heal these blinded eyes, unstopp the deafness which plagues your ears! (An excerpt from "Gnashing Children" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

For My Word is for all who truly seek Me and long to know My ways, even to walk in them. Thus My Word can only be accepted and understood by those who have received the love of the Truth, for they abide in Me and My spirit resides within them. For how can one who stands apart from Me know Me? And how can one who teaches his own way walk with Me in Mine?

Men do not have understanding of the Scriptures in themselves! Rather it is a gift from God, received through the Holy Spirit, given to those who have placed all their trust in The Holy One, embracing Me as I truly am. Or have you never read this Scripture: The fear of The Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of The Holy One is understanding?

Therefore to those who have received is all revealed, and to those who have not received is all shut away. Shall the darkness understand the light? For only those of The Light, bathed in His glory, shall see - the rest left blinded. (An excerpt from "All Have Been Purchased; Yet Few Have Accepted, Few Are Chosen" - Volume Two)

Yet let all those who remain in My love understand and have peace. For though My spirit departs from the multitudes and the ensuing darkness be thick, though wickedness overflows and every man of pride who being wise in his own eyes is left confounded, I shall not make a total end. (An excerpt from "A Welcomed Rain" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

There Would Be Hypocritical Obedience to The Messiah's Word

Therefore The Lord said: "Inasmuch as these people draw near with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me, and their fear toward Me is taught by the commandment of men..." - Isaiah 29:13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

There Was Hypocritical Obedience to YahuShua's Word

"Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying: 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'"

- Matthew 15:7-9

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

There Is Hypocritical Obedience to YahuShua's Word

Thus says The Lord, your Teacher... What shall I do and what shall I say, to all these who call of themselves Christian, to a people who invoke My Word in Scripture, yet in that selfsame hour disobey it? Shall I reward the arrogant for their disobedience and the prideful for their pomp? Shall any who teach as doctrine the commandments of men escape the Day of The Lord? For of My servants I require meekness and fear, rightly dividing the Word of Truth unto the edification of the people - not in justification of themselves, by themselves, to their own glory. (Excerpts from "Follow Me" - Volume Three)

O you hypocrites, listen to the voice of The Lord your Redeemer, and repent, says The Lord. For your iniquity is shown upon your vesture, as a garment which has been ripped in two. Shall you judge others by that which you are also guilty? There is one Judge, to whom God has committed all authority, and One only - The Son of Man.

It is written: Whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the Judgment. For those who hold onto anger retain malice, and are filled with hate; they shall in no wise escape the Day of The Lord. For it is written also, and remains standing: If someone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar and shall be found as such on the Day of Reckoning. Therefore he who seeks to cast a stone at another, let him first cast it at himself. (Excerpt from "Judge Not Others, For That By Which You Judge Is How You Shall Be Judged" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

There Is Hypocritical Obedience to YahuShua's Word

Therefore see The Word of The Lord, O peoples of the earth! Listen to the sound of My voice, and repent! Give Me glory! For there is a worship in which I am well pleased, yet you have not known it. Indeed, there is a praise in which I delight, yet from you I have not heard it. For you honor Me with your lips, yet your hearts remain far from Me. (An excerpt from "Far Removed" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Captive children, held fast by the pride and arrogance of men whose hearts remain far from Me, shackled to a world of bitter enmity against God and His Messiah, refusing My Letters of Love, stopping your ears to My voice... Weeping and many tears... I had set you free! Behold, I have freely given! I have not ceased from calling to you through My spirit and by the pen of My prophets, yet you will not listen, nor will you give heed! Even you, O churches of men, will in no wise hear Me, nor are you able! Arrogant assemblies! DEAF CHILDREN! (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

Well did My servant Sha'ul (also known as Paul) prophesy of you, saying: In the latter days some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their consciences seared as with a hot iron.

And well did he prophesy of this generation, saying: Men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof.

Therefore, woe to all who celebrate this detestable holiday of men! Woe, I say to you! And three times woe, to all who do so in MY name! Hypocrites! Workers of idolatry! You are a perverse people who do always take the name of The Lord in vain! Yet I hear you saying, "But we only seek to honor You, Lord, in any and all ways." Yet I ask you, how can we be one if your heart belongs to another? And how does reveling in those things I hate honor Me?

I tell you the truth, all who love this world more than Me are not worthy of Me! And all who honor the ways of the harlot dishonor Me and shall share in her judgment! And ALL, who revel in the ways of the pagan, have cast their lot with satan! Or have you never read these Scriptures: You can not drink the cup of The Lord and the cup of demons; you can not partake of The Lord's table and of the table of demons?! (Excerpt from "Regarding the Celebration of Christmas" - Volume One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Without Honor in His Own House

I have become a stranger to my brothers, and an alien to my mother's children; because zeal for Your house has eaten me up, and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me. - Psalm 69:8-9

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Without Honor In His Own House

When He had come to His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said, "Where did this Man get this wisdom and these mighty works? Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mary? And His brothers James, Joses, Simon, and Judas? And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this Man get all these things?" So they were offended at Him. But YahuShua said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house." - Matthew 13:54-58

His brothers therefore said to Him, "Depart from here and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that You are doing. For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world." For even His brothers did not believe in Him. - John 7:3-5

People Would Seek To Stone The Messiah

My enemies without cause hunted me down like a bird. They silenced my life in the pit and threw stones at me. The waters flowed over my head; I said, "I am cut off!" - Lamentations 3:52-54

People Sought to Stone YahuShua

Then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him. YahuShua answered them, "Many good works I have shown you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone Me?" - John 10:31-32

The disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, lately the Jews sought to stone You, and are You going there again?" - John 11:8

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be a Man of Sorrows

He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.

- Isaiah 53:3

YahuShua Was Sorrowful

Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, saying, "If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes."

- Luke 19:41-42

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Full of Sorrow

Beloved children, you have rejected Life! You have turned your backs on Forgiveness! WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?! My heart bleeds with sorrow, as I look upon the works of your hands! Anguish grabs hold of Me, as I search your hearts and minds! Deep mourning fills Me, as I stretch out My hand to bring destruction upon you!... Great and bitter sorrows, unending grief, My children have departed from Me. (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

Beloved ones, come to Me, and I shall give you rest. Be drawn to Me, that I may lift you up. For I tell you the truth, My wrath is coming. Behold, My anger is aroused, My fierce jealousy burns like a raging fire and is about to come to the full. Yet do not waver, but understand. For My wrath is required, and the foundation of My anger rests solidly upon My jealousy, by which My unending sorrow is also revealed. For My wrath is born of sorrow, and My anger bursts forth as a husband jealous over his bride, My fury as a father protecting his children, as one mighty in battle breaking through the lines! - Recompense upon ALL who offend, upon ALL who have harmed My beloved! Vengeance upon ALL who have slain My little ones, upon ALL who took part in the murder of the innocent! (An excerpt from "Breaking Through the Lines" - Volume Five)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Full of Sorrow

Mankind is covered in wickedness! The breadth of the whole earth is filled with every kind of evil! Every tree is dry and bears bitter fruit! For the heart of man is black, the void within him deep, a widening chasm filled with deep darkness, sheer cliffs on every side! Every branch withers, no more will leaves appear, dry and dead branches ready to be broken off and cast into the fire. **The heart of The Lord your God is very heavy. The heart of The Lord is enraged, and is very heavy. The sorrow of The Lord is deep and infinite...**

Hard generation! Sleeping children! Even My own fall asleep, unable to watch with Me for one hour; their hearts hardened, **unwilling to weep with Me in this last hour. Do you not understand My sorrows, little flock? They refuse to be healed!** Therefore, I must destroy them!...

The whole field is diseased, every leaf is blighted and withers, every stalk is rotten even to the roots! It must be purged and burned with fire! **Therefore do My tears run down; therefore does My sorrow continue on, forever. The wound is incurable! Therefore My love will weep, and My heart will wail, forever.** (Excerpts from "Blood Pours Down" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Oh sadness, bitter sorrow, My beloved has forsaken Me! She cleaves to the breast of another, and has not known Me! Therefore do My tears flow down, My face is wet with grief! For I had called out to her, yet I heard no answer! I lifted up My voice, yet she did not come out to meet Me! Behold, in My zeal I stretched out My arms to embrace her, yet she refused Me! (An excerpt from "I Am Calling You Out! Part One" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord your Redeemer, He who weeps for you; behold, with many tears I speak to you: Oh My beloved lost sheep, you have wandered far from Me, you have gone astray! Why, beloved?! Why have you forsaken Me?! You were to be My treasure! Oh how I weep for you; yes, I weep for you, beloved! Turn aside and return to Me, for I call to you still! (An excerpt from "Lost Sheep" - Volume Seven)

Beloved, it is time to choose, to make your decision. It is time to bring your hearts forward, and be healed, to make your repentance full; **or to My bitter sadness, fall away, and return to the world and its evil ways. It is time to fall into Me unreservedly; or to depart, and walk through dry places, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "Brought to a Close" - Volume Five)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Full of Sorrow

Behold, the churches have removed themselves far from Me! For they have played the harlot, and cleave to the breast of another! **Tears, great anguish fills My heart!** The stripes which I bore for them remain, yet they continue to bruise Me and persecute My body while mocking Me, spitting in My face on account of My words, continuing in their unjust cause, that they might silence My messengers and shut My mouth from speaking! For the sake of envy they stone My Bride, and are quick to pass judgment upon the lowly, turning their backs on those who come seeking bread! (An excerpt from "Women in Mourning" - Volume Five)

And so I have written to you page after page by the pen of My prophets, shouting to you by all manner of speaking and devices, calling to you across the ages, **speaking to THIS generation with many tears and much sorrow**, warning you of My wrath which must come and is now here and shall quickly overtake this world. And still you push out the hand! Do you not understand?! I have seen it; nothing escapes My eye!

Churches of men, I have seen it! Modern Pharisees, you fight against Me! You fight against The God of your fathers, The One and Only True God! And whatsoever you do to even one of these I have sent to you, whether in word or by deed, you have done it to Me! **Yet I love you still. My heart is torn, a rent which widens, a rent which you have made!** Why do you tear yourselves from Me?! For apart from Me, you can do nothing! Apart from Me is darkness, thick darkness and death! (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

And what of My voice, you ask. Its sound? Its tone? Its passion? This is what I say to you: Listen, and you shall also know... *How does water taste to the man lost in the desert, dying of thirst? How does food taste to the starving? How does love feel to the desolate? How does the warmth of a fire feel to those coming in from the cold? How does the caress of your beloved feel after many days apart? How does a father look upon his newborn child? How can one describe the sound of love which surpasses knowledge, the sound of what My love is? Can you hold the infinite in your hand?*

Beloved, this is what My voice sounds like to those who love Me: *A still small voice. And to the rest: The sound of rushing waters, lightnings and thunderings of fury and fiery anger, with deep and infinite sorrow, bitter anguish!... Love.* The Voice of Truth. (An excerpt from "The Voice of Truth" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Full of Sorrow

Thus says The Lord: I have mourned, yet who has offered to wipe My tears? I was poured out, mocked, beaten and scourged, pierced, yet who has come forward to kiss My wounds? Behold, My own people reject Me! And those who call of themselves Christian have hated both Me and My Word, refusing to walk in My ways, nor will they receive correction! Behold, even now they persecute Me, slandering all those I send; their hearts consumed with envy, their eyes blazing with contempt! Therefore what more shall be done, beloved? What more shall I speak? What more will they hear, if they reject that which has already been given? (An excerpt from "The Heart of the Matter" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

For I was there when My people were slaughtered, I was with each one as they breathed their last. I was with them in their torment, I shared in their agony, I endured their pain and their anguish I knew; we did weep together! Indeed, I had handed them over and scattered them amongst the nations, and this at their own request. For their forefathers had sworn it, and throughout their generations they have upheld it. Therefore was My anger kindled against them; thus did I drive them out and scatter them amongst the nations... **Bitter enmity, great sadness.** (An excerpt from "I Will Defend My People, Israel" - Volume Seven)

Therefore hear the Word of The Lord, all you self-appointed shepherds, and give ear, all you wayward flocks, for you have surely broken the yoke and burst the bonds, you have surely forsaken The Lord your God; for thus says The Lord: I am against you! Your houses are fallen, and the foundations upon which you have built yourselves up crumble beneath your feet! All is dust and ashes, rubble piled up in heaps!

Oh what a bitter thing this is, unending sadness, anguish and pain; My own beloved have departed from Me, My own children have gone far astray! I gave My Son for them, that they may live and not die, I laid Myself upon the altar, yet they want no part with Me as I truly am! Thus they choose death, and with the grave they have made their agreement. (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

You have pierced My heart with a hot iron! You have battered and bruised Me, and torn My flesh! My sadness fills the heavens like the unending blackness, My tears cover the earth like the oceans, because of you! My anger wells up within Me like a raging fire, on account of all these you have persecuted and murdered throughout your generations! (An excerpt from "Woe to the Church Called Roman and Catholic" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Rejected and Would Become The Chief Cornerstone

Therefore thus says The Lord God: "Behold, I lay in Zion a Stone for a foundation, a tried stone, a precious Cornerstone, a sure Foundation; whoever believes will not act hastily. Also I will make justice the measuring line, and righteousness the plummet; the hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters will overflow the hiding place.

- Isaiah 28:16-17

The Stone which the builders rejected has become The Chief Cornerstone. This was The Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes.
- Psalm 118:22-23

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Rejected and Is Also The Chief Cornerstone

"Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country.

Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit. And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another.

Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them. Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.' So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?" They said to Him, "He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits in their seasons."

YahuShua said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?'

"Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."

- Matthew 21:33-44

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Rejected and Would Become The Chief Cornerstone

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Rejected and Is Also The Chief Cornerstone

Therefore, to you who believe, He is precious; but to those who are disobedient, "The Stone which the builders rejected has become The Chief Cornerstone" and "a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense."
- 1 Peter 2:7-8

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Rejected, and Is Also The Stone, The Head of the Corner

Behold, The Stone is The Head of the Corner and shall become a great mountain, breaking the backs of the rebellious and grinding the wicked to powder. For its weight is heavy beyond measure; its placement sure, immovable, everlasting. Therefore come and be broken atop this Stone, and it shall bear you up! Yet cast it off or cover it over, in an attempt to hide it from others, and you also shall be hidden; into the pit will you stumble, into the grave shall you fall, covered over in the day of My punishment. Behold, the Day is at hand, My anger is aroused and the fire is kindled! (An excerpt from "Embrace The Cornerstone, Wherein Flows Springs of Living Water" - Volume One)

Thus says The Risen One: Therefore no more give your love or attention to the things of this world, for they are passing away. Neither shall you love anyone more than Me... Therefore honor Me in spirit and in truth, in accordance with the Scriptures. Stand apart from the ways of this world, and cast away those things which pollute My name and My glory; crucify your lives of old and follow Me! Beloved ones, the Scriptures are not malleable; The Commandments do not change! For The Truth is absolute, forever standing on a hill, bright and shining, immovable, unbreakable! **The Everlasting Stone which has become The Head of the Corner, The Great Mountain which fills the whole earth!** Says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Do Not Be Tempted by the World, For Its Ways Lead Only to Blasphemy and Sin" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Rejected, and Is Also The Stone, The Head of the Corner

Timothy, be not downhearted over your loved ones who reject Me and My Word, for they have no understanding. Their hearts remain hard and unyielding, their vision marred and narrow, their minds closed, held captive in a world which rejects God and refuses to accept Me as I truly am. Yet they shall harken in due season, wholeheartedly will they come, once their shells are cracked and they too are broken atop The Stone... A flood of tears washing away every hurt, absolving every sin, bringing peace the kind of which only The Lord can give. (An excerpt from "Hearts Changed" - Volume Two)

Therefore, Timothy, those who hear Me will also hear you, **and those who refuse Me will also refuse you.** And those who love Me will also love you, **and those who hate Me will also hate you.** And those who seek out this Trumpet, loving its sound, will help you. **And those who forbear will fight against you...**

And so I shall increase the sound of My voice seven times, even as Jericho, until all things break and all are broken; many broken unto death, ground to dust beneath The Stone which shall be placed in Zion, for The Stone shall become a great mountain filling the whole earth; while still others, My hidden treasure, My battered and bruised sheep, the wild of My flock, are broken and come to rest solidly atop this same Stone, The Rock of My Enduring Promise. (An excerpt from "The Voice of The Almighty God" - Volume Seven)

Therefore watch and also listen, and be spared, for I am about to give a shout. For all that is written in the Book of The Lord, both the former and the latter, comes to pass through Me. Take heed therefore, for assuredly I say to you, it shall in no wise come to pass as a mere metaphor or as a parable conceived of by men. **For the time of arrogant assumptions and prideful assertions is over, the time of corrupt knowledge and polluted sermons is at an end.** Behold, The Power from on high is coming forth to reap and to judge the nations, to sound the trumpet in the four corners, to cause the name of The Lord to resound in all the earth. **Bow before The King, therefore; humble yourselves before The Holy One of Israel. Lay yourselves upon the altar and be broken atop The Stone, and it shall bear you up; yet stand defiant, and you shall be crushed beneath the weight of The Mountain. For I do not change, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

Behold, all discoveries lead to God! Though you need not seek, nor discover, for the knowledge of God is within you. **Yet only the shedding of the skin of this world and the death of your pride shall open your eyes to The Truth - which is absolute, forever standing on a hill, bright and shining, immovable, unbreakable!** The Everlasting Stone which has become The Head of the Corner, The Great Mountain which fills the whole earth! (An excerpt from "The Origin of Life" - Letters From Timothy)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Hated Without Cause

Let them not rejoice over me who are wrongfully my enemies; **nor let them wink with the eye who hate me without a cause.**
- Psalm 35:19

They have also surrounded me with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause. In return for my love they are my accusers, but I give myself to prayer. Thus they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love. - Psalm 109:3-5

YahuShua Was Hated Without Cause

If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. He who hates Me hates My Father also. If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. **But this happened that the Word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, "They hated Me without a cause.'** - John 15:22-25

YahuShua answered them, "Many good works I have shown you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone Me?" The Jews answered Him, saying, "For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a man, make Yourself God." - John 10:32-33

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Hated and Rejected Without Cause

For the wicked do always open their mouths against Me; they cease not from speaking against My servants, with a foward mouth and a lying tongue. They fight against Me without cause, returning evil for good and hatred for My love. Thus they remain in their sins, their guilt uncovered, as they continue to tread the wide path. For vanity is a rope, and pride builds the gallows; envy leads to hate, and jealousy brings forth evil thoughts. Therefore, I ask you, what part do you have with them? Says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Keeping the Wolves at Bay" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Hated and Rejected

The Stone which the builders rejected has become The Chief Cornerstone. This was The Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes.
- Psalm 118:22-23

My enemies without cause hunted me down like a bird. They silenced my life in the pit and threw stones at me. The waters flowed over my head; I said, "I am cut off!"
- Lamentations 3:52-54

Let them not rejoice over me who are wrongfully my enemies; nor let them wink with the eye who hate me without a cause.
- Psalm 35:19

They have also surrounded me with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause. In return for my love they are my accusers, but I give myself to prayer. Thus they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love. - Psalm 109:3-5

Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of The Lord been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; and when we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. - Isaiah 53:1-3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Hated and Rejected

YahuShua said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: 'The Stone which the builders rejected has become The Chief Cornerstone. This was The Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'?"

- Matthew 21:42

And He began to teach them that The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. - Mark 8:31

So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff.

- Luke 4:28-29

But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. - Luke 17:25

He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. - John 1:11

But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe... But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me... For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words? - John 5:38-47

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Hated and Rejected

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Hated and Rejected

"But there are some of you who do not believe." For YahuShua knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray Him.
- John 6:64

His brothers therefore said to Him, "Depart from here and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that You are doing. For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world." For even His brothers did not believe in Him. - John 7:3-5

The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil.
- John 7:7

If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. - John 15:18

But although He had done so many signs before them, they did not believe in Him, that the Word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke: "Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of The Lord been revealed?"
- John 12:37-38

If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. But this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.' - John 15:24-25

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Hated and Rejected

For I tell you the truth, behold, I declare it to you plainly, if I were to come down and speak in the former manner, every one of these churches of men would bar My way before Me; even every one of them would cast Me out and seek to have Me arrested! Yet I have indeed passed through the midst of them, and though they have not seen Me, as I live, says The Lord, they have surely rejected Me!

I have poured out My spirit, yet they refuse to drink! I have spoken to them, yet they shut their ears to My voice! I have sent My messengers to them, yet they cast them out with great anger and violence, persecuting and slandering them! Behold, even the least of these, My servants, have been mistreated by these so-called people of faith! **THEY HAVE SURELY HATED ME!**

It is written: The heart of this people has waxed gross, their ears are very dull of hearing and their eyes they have shut, lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart, and be fully converted, and I should heal them. **Yet they have not returned to Me, nor will they repent.** How then shall I heal them? (An excerpt from "I Shall Remove My Hand and My Spirit Shall Be Withdrawn, and That Purposed From the Beginning Shall Be Done, It Shall Be Accomplished Swiftly" - Volume Seven)

Beloved, wash yourselves, make yourselves clean, and come out from among them! Be separate from all these commandments of men, from all these false doctrines and filthy traditions, and I will receive you! **Yet you refuse Me, nor will you come out.** **For you want no part with Me as I truly am.** Thus you remain under judgment, and the shadow of death covers you...

Beloved children, you have rejected Life! You have turned your backs on Forgiveness! **WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?!** My heart bleeds with sorrow, as I look upon the works of your hands! Anguish grabs hold of Me, as I search your hearts and minds! Deep mourning fills Me, as I stretch out My hand to bring destruction upon you! **Great and bitter sorrows, unending grief, My children have departed from Me.** (Excerpts from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Hated and Rejected

Thus says The Holy One, your Redeemer: Beloved, My treasure, My most beloved ones, here I am! Hear Me! I am poured out like wax before the fire; like a candle, I am dripping with tears! **Yet you have not come to Me!** My love was poured out, My spirit fell like rain upon the nations... Tears and great mourning... I poured Myself out to heal the nations! Blood and tears, pools of blood, the agony of My passion, My love put on open display!

Yet who is healed in My love? Where is the harvest among the nations, according to the latter rain? It withers, blighted wheat waning in the heat of the noonday sun, planted in the hard and cracked ground, revealing the broken roots thereof; the rains have ceased and are withheld from the land, the hand of The Holy One removed.

Captive children, held fast by the pride and arrogance of men whose hearts remain far from Me, shackled to a world of bitter enmity against God and His Messiah, refusing My Letters of Love, stopping your ears to My voice... Weeping and many tears... I had set you free! Behold, I have freely given! I have not ceased from calling to you through My spirit and by the pen of My prophets, yet you will not listen, nor will you give heed! Even you, O churches of men, will in no wise hear Me, nor are you able! - Arrogant assemblies! DEAF CHILDREN!

Bitter children, amiss in your dealings with Me, I love you, yet you refuse Me still in favor of your own way! Peoples of this world, and all pastors and teachers and leaders among men, you are forsaken, given up to the fire, the fires of My own correction, the harsh discipline of The Father, the day of refinement and tears.

I love you, yet you have not known Me; neither do I see of Myself in you... Our hearts torn. For I see your hearts, beloved, I see and know. Behold, I have searched, and have not found even one tittle of that which is of Me! Cry out, therefore! Call out to your Savior! Call upon your Maker in My name! DIE TO YOURSELVES! Forsake this world and run to Me through the fire, and I shall abide with you in the heat of its burning, until that which must be done is finished and you emerge purified.

Humble yourselves! Cast yourselves down! I am your Father! I LOVE YOU! Yet you have departed from Me, wasting your inheritance in a world of unbridled sin, a world which even now hates you, a world which you have loved more than Me, even yourselves! (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Hated and Rejected

My people, let it be known to you, I take no pleasure at all in what I must do, in what must be done - NO PLEASURE AT ALL! Says The Lord. As My hand draws back, blood pours down! As I strike the earth in My anger, My tears run down! As famine spreads forth across the land, My heart is rent inside Me over the hardness of men's hearts! As My face fills with the heat of My fury, My eyes are set ablaze with fire over that which I see! My tears run down, My blood pours down. **As My own servants turn from Me and run, as My own beloved, whom I have called sons and daughters, turn and fight against Me, as My own body betrays Me, My blood pours down, My tears run down.**

As the nations come together and bind My hands and My feet, My tears run down. As they bruise Me and spit in My eyes, while mocking Me, My tears run down. As they pierce My side, My blood and tears run down together! As My own people drive in the nails still, I am risen up from My place with My arms spread apart, waiting to receive them! My blood runs down, the tears run down. OH MY PEOPLE, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?...

My blood runs down, and they refuse it! My tears fall like rain upon the nations, yet they will not lift their head, nor do they hold out their tongue to drink it! Where have all My children gone?! They choose death! THEY CHOOSE DEATH! And at the Last Day, they shall surely receive it; they shall taste of it to the fullest! Therefore do My tears run down; therefore do the rivers run like death through the waste places...

THEY DO NOT KNOW ME! My blood runs down, yet I do not know them! My tears run down, yet My own people remain unclean, hiding always in their deceitful houses! From the least to the greatest, I tell you, they have surely hated Me! Therefore I am come down to take My spoil, to purge and to slaughter! Blood and fire! Rivers of blood and pillars of smoke! This world is condemned, and The Father has declared its end! I AM COME DOWN! Says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Blood Pours Down" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Thus says The Lord: Peoples of the earth, I had sent to you The Messiah, The Sower of the seeds of salvation. Yet to you, He has become an object of scorn and His words cause for disdain. For you do always contend with Me, a most arrogant and deceived people who revile My Word and reject My Commandments, saying, "I answer to no one, nor to any god. I am who I am, and I go my own way." For truth has perished among you; it has altogether been cut off from your mouth. (An excerpt from "The Vineyard" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Those Who Refuse to Hear The Messiah's Message Must Bear Their Iniquity

I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their fellow Israelites, and I will put My words in His mouth. He will tell them everything I command Him. I Myself will call to account anyone who does not listen to My words that The Prophet speaks in My name. - Deuteronomy 18:18-19

Kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and you perish in the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him. - Psalm 2:12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Those Who Reject YahuShua and His Message Must Bear Their Iniquity

Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in Heaven. But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in Heaven. - Matthew 10:32-33

Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. For I have come to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household. He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. - Matthew 10:34-39

He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me. - Luke 10:16

He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of The Only Begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. - John 3:18-19

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Those Who Reject YahuShua and His Message Must Bear Their Iniquity

For you have surely polluted My name and desecrated My Commandments, putting The Holy One to an open shame, crucifying Him again and again in your hearts! Behold, He has altogether become as one dead in your eyes! Yet I tell you the truth, I AM COME! Behold, I am risen up out of My place, and I have come forth to punish the inhabitants of the earth, to pour out judgment upon all those who cease not from doing evil in My sight! I HAVE COME FORTH TO DELIVER JUSTICE IN ALL THE EARTH, RECOMPENSE FOR ALL NATIONS! (An excerpt from "Far Removed" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Thus says The Lord: I am moved to wrath, My cup overflows, for great is the indignation of The Lord! I am come out to tread upon the gods of the earth, to destroy every stronghold, to break apart every dwelling place of idols!

Behold, even against the churches of men shall I stretch out My hand, and My discipline shall be very severe! And behold, great collapse shall ensue, even from one end of the earth to the other, for their wickedness shall be exposed and their shame made plain! For the threshing of The Lord comes forth to separate and to divide asunder, to cleanse and to wipe away!

Then shall The Foundation Stone be uncovered! And no more shall it be hidden by men or covered over with corrupt doctrine and filthy tradition! No more shall all this purple and scarlet hide the truth of who I am, nor shall this false image stand in My place, anymore! Neither shall all these men of vanities block My way before Me, anymore! For I am a jealous God, and I will not share My glory!...

Thus the time of The Great Recompense has come, and can not be turned back! VENGEANCE IS MINE! SAYS THE LORD. AND I SHALL SURELY REPAY! (Excerpts from "I Am Moved to Wrath" - Volume Seven)

Yet you, O unholy church of men, have polluted My name! You have departed from The Way, and you have desecrated The Holy Covenant! Behold, you have altogether despised My Word and My Law! For you do always pick the scab and refuse the ointment, a people covered with sores! Thus you shall receive of the curse in full! Says The Lord God. Yes, according to your works, so shall you receive recompense in full, until you are utterly consumed! (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Those Who Reject YahuShua and His Message Must Bear Their Iniquity

Yet you, O most wicked and foolish generation, do not fear Me! And you, who say you are My people, refuse to believe! For you do always push out the hand against My messengers, and draw back from those I send. Behold, you say you are My people, yet you cover your ears when I speak and hide your faces when I pass by! Yet the time has come! And though you yet resist My voice, and turn away your ears from hearing, My wrath shall speak on My behalf and My power shall testify to My glory! (An excerpt from "I Can Wait No Longer" - Volume Seven)

Give Me glory! Kiss The Son! For darkness is overhead and great turmoil has come upon this generation, the likes of which no generation before has ever seen, the Great and Terrible Day of The Lord! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! For The Lord your God is coming down to you in judgment and for great ruin, FOR CALAMITY!

Behold, I am coming out of My sanctuary to destroy, until there is no sin left upon the earth, until all things have bowed down before Me, to give Me glory! And to those who kiss The Son, to them I shall be God, very close at hand; even they shall rest upon My bosom. Yet to those who forsake Me, who do always rebel against Me and curse My name and The Messiah, to them also shall I be God, very close at hand - The God of vengeance and recompense! The God of judgment and justice! (An excerpt from "The Voice of The Almighty God" - Volume Seven)

Therefore, turn! Says The Lord. Turn aside from this wicked way you uphold, from this evil path you have chosen, and return to Me! Turn aside, and now follow The Shepherd in spirit and in truth, and I also shall return to you. Hear His voice and obey the Word of His mouth, heed His every commandment; turn not to the right hand, nor to the left, but walk in His ways...

Beloved children, there is but One Way; YahuShua HaMashiach, yes, He who is called Jesus The Christ, He is The Only Way. Therefore follow close behind Him, in His very footsteps, and you shall surely live and not die, says The Lord whose dominion is everlasting and whose authority is absolute, The Only Lord God of Hosts, The I AM. (Excerpts from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Those Who Reject YahuShua and His Message Must Bear Their Iniquity

Thus says The Lord: No more shall I withhold My hand, nor stay silent, no more shall I wait. The day is done, and the sun is setting upon this age of men. For My anger is kindled and burns in the heat of My wrath; My indignation has come to the full and must be poured out! Like a dark storm building upon the horizon brings foreboding, as a great torrent inundates a city and running waters quickly overtake a town, like fierce waves beat back the shore or a raging sea capsizes a ship, as the power of the great whirlwind causes widespread devastation, so shall the indignation of The Lord be!

Behold, I had given mankind dominion over that which is Mine, even over all My good earth and every living thing upon it, and this is how My own children repay Me?! WITH SORROWS?! What do you mean by this, O sons of men?! Where are your hearts?! For you have endeavored to rip My image from your chests, as you cast away every blessing with which I had blessed you, feeding it to the dogs! Behold, even the pearl, of which you were to cherish, have you taken and smashed upon the rocks, shattering all hope, breaking My heart in pieces! (An excerpt from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord God, The Only Holy Father, Creator of Heaven and Earth: Call upon the name of The Messiah, and listen to those I send. **For the time of judgment is at hand, the Day of The Lord draws near...**

Therefore as it is written: Kiss The Son, lest He be angry and you perish in the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. For most assuredly, I say to you, the fire is already kindled, and on a day you did not look for and at an hour you did not expect, the cup of My fury shall be poured out; behold, it shall be imparted in full!

Therefore, blessed are those who call upon the name of The Messiah, in sincerity and in truth, for the Spirit of God dwells within them. Blessed are those who seek refuge in Him, for they shall find it. Blessed are all those who love and obey The Son, for they shall be delivered, says The Lord. (Excerpts from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Those Who Reject YahuShua and His Message Must Bear Their Iniquity

Thus says The Lord YahuShua: Beloved, a sincere desire to be free from the iniquity of this world is good and well-pleasing to The Lord. For one who truly loves Me seeks to please Me. And those in whom I dwell will run from these holidays of men, which I hate, despising them. Yet one who remains in disagreement with My Word in the Volumes can in no wise be gathered, for they have denied Me. And any who reject My Word, in favor of the doctrines and traditions of men, embrace that which runs contrary to Me.

For I tell you the truth, anyone who refuses, disagrees with, or speaks against My Letters or My prophet has rejected Me in favor of their own way. Pride has ensnared them, and arrogance has become their close friend. Behold, they have embraced the world and its evil ways, and seek not the approval of their Father in Heaven, but of men. And all who seek the approval of men must walk through the valley with them; and all who remain friends of the world have made themselves enemies of God, as it is written. Therefore all lovers of the world shall surely be left in it; they shall not escape! For assuredly, I say to you, this world shall be shaken and the glory of men shall be broken down! And in like manner shall all those left in the world be humbled, severely abased - many broken and uplifted, and many more broken and condemned, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Obey God" - Volume Four)

Yet in your arrogance, you continue to forsake your Maker and Him who has given you breath, holding fast to the wide path which leads to destruction. Therefore, judgment waits for you on the horizon; calamity and desolations shall increase by measure, as the sun sets upon this age of men.

Peoples of the earth and all leaders among men, hear the Word of The Lord, for thus says The Lord: Your knowledge is useless, all your achievements are in vain, and shall come to nothing in the Day of The Lord's Anger! For as it is written: I shall surely punish this world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. I will put an end to the arrogance of the proud, and utterly humble the haughtiness of the tyrant, the mighty, and the terrible.

Therefore, turn from this wicked way you have chosen! Repent, and kiss The Son, that you may live and not die! For I AM HE! He who raises the poor from the dust and lifts the needy out of the dunghill, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Wide Path" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Proclaim The Day of The Lord

The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me, because The Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; **to proclaim the acceptable year of The Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God;** to comfort all who mourn, to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of The Lord, that He may be glorified.

- Isaiah 61:1-3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Proclaimed the Day of The Lord And the Coming of The Son of Man

Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"

And YahuShua answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the messiah,' and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.

Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. And this Gospel of The Kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand), "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains."

- Matthew 24:3-16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Proclaim The Day of The Lord

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Proclaimed the Day of The Lord And the Coming of The Son of Man

"Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the messiah!' Or 'There!' Do not believe it. For false messiahs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand.

Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, he is in the desert!' Do not go out; or 'Look, he is in the inner rooms!' Do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of The Son of Man be. For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then the sign of The Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see The Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory."

- Matthew 24:17-30

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Proclaim The Day of The Lord

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Proclaimed the Day of The Lord And the Coming of The Son of Man

"And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of Heaven to the other.

Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near—at the doors! Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of Heaven, but My Father only.

But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of The Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of The Son of Man be. Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore you also be ready, for The Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect." - Matthew 24:31-44

Also see Luke 21:5-36.

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Father and The Son Proclaim the Day of The Lord And the Coming of The Son of Man

Thus says The Lord: Beloved, this Word, even every Volume to every Letter, is the Word of My glory, which I have put forth once again - A testament of My love and sacrifice, the announcement of My coming, a proclamation of truth, revelation of who I really am! The Trumpet Call of God, so all those called and chosen may hear and come to Me in their proper time and season.

Behold, it is also a strong correction for all those who have taken to themselves MY name and MY Word, to pollute it, a plumb line for this wicked generation! For this Word is a waving banner, an ensign to all nations! - A trumpet of alarm and war, the sound of recompense and judgment, which shall soon fall upon every nation! For I AM WHO I AM! The Only Begotten of The Father! The One True God and Savior! The Mashiach! YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! ("The Volumes of Truth" - Words To Live By: Part One)

For as it was in the days of Noah, so shall the coming of The Son of Man be; as it was in Egypt, so shall it be in the Day of Preparation: A time of judgment and wrath, plus one hundred fold. As it was in all days past when I sent out My prophets, showing mighty signs and wonders, so shall it be at this time also.

Beware, for the evil one shall attempt the same. Yet believe not these prophets, nor listen to their subtle and dark speeches. Neither believe your eyes, though you behold their false signs and wonders - trickery, dark sentences, the power of the pit, deceptions clothed in falsehoods with a veneer of light and truth.

Therefore have understanding and seek wisdom, know who I have sent and who I am sending - the prophets, My witnesses, 144,000, who cease not from glorifying My name day and night; gifts and wonders without price, all in the name of The One True God and YahuShua The Messiah, The Risen One. (An excerpt from "The Prophets Are Sent Out, True and False; the High-Minded Abased, the Lowly Uplifted... The Great and Terrible Day of The Lord Is Near, and Who Shall Stand?!" - Volume Seven)

I am The Lion of the Tribe of Judah. I am The Warrior of God Who Needs No Weapon. I am The One with the Double-Edged Sword in His Mouth. I am He Who Sits on the White Horse. I am He Who Is Coming on the Clouds. I am He Who Will Shine from the East unto the West. I am He Who Holds the Seven Stars in His Right Hand. I am He Whose Eyes Are Like Flames of Fire. I am He Who Wears the Golden Sash. I am He Who Holds the Iron Scepter. I am King of Kings. I am Lord of Lords. (An excerpt from "And He Shall Be Called I AM" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Father and The Son Proclaim the Day of The Lord And the Coming of The Son of Man

Behold, judgment shall rain down from Heaven upon every tribe, tongue and people - RECOMPENSE FOR ALL NATIONS! Calamity upon calamity shall overtake the land, disaster shall reach into every corner, even to the ends of the earth! For who can hide from the face of God revealed in His hot displeasure, burning in the fierceness of His wrath?! Who is able to drink from the cup of My indignation, and live?! For it is written: Unless those days were shortened no flesh would be saved. For the heavens shall be set on fire above, and the earth shall become a desolation beneath. Yet whoever calls upon the name of The Lord, in sincerity and in truth, shall be delivered, says The Lord...

Therefore judgment is coming quickly, and shall fall hard upon the desolate, the high-minded and the hypocrite - ALL shall be broken; some broken and uplifted, and many broken and condemned. Behold, before the sixth seal is broken, I shall deal to the hard-hearted a glancing blow: One shall be taken, and the other left. For the innocent shall be taken, and the upright in heart shall be hidden, as many as receive My words and also do them. Behold, even those asleep in Messiah shall come forth, and they too shall be gone from this place, for I know My own. The earth shall starve, all light gathered and taken, darkness, thick clouds and darkness, the Great and Terrible Day of The Lord.

Therefore hear the Word of The Lord, for thus declares The Lord: Travesty, great travesty is coming and is already here; even the abomination which causes desolation shall be revealed. Atrocities and war shall increase, perversions of every kind shall reach unto new heights in wickedness, as injustice upon injustice is perpetrated in every land, to the rending of the hearts of all people.

Thus I have declared the Day and set the hour: JUDGMENT for all who fight against Me! RECOMPENSE for all who harm My little ones or persecute My messengers! REFINEMENT for those who refuse to embrace Me as I truly am!... Yet glory for those who glory in Him who gave His life as a ransom, deliverance for those who obey The Son, sanctuary for the innocent. Therefore love The Lord your God with your whole heart, and find sanctuary in The One through whom you were made. Kiss The Son! For He alone is The Loving Mercy of God, your only Salvation - The Way, The Truth, The Life. (Excerpts from "The Last Trump" - Volume Three)

Therefore, keep watch, for you know not the time of The Lord's coming; whether it be in the first, or in the second, or in the third watch of the night, you know not the time of His return. You know not the day or the hour, says The Lord. (Excerpt from "Keep Watch" - Words To Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Father and The Son Proclaim the Day of The Lord And the Coming of The Son of Man

Therefore believe no report of one returning from death, speaking false tales. For as it is written: The dead know nothing at all, for all their thoughts have perished with them. **For satan shall indeed deceive many; and as it is written: False messiahs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders, to deceive, if possible, even the elect.** Yet I tell you the truth, all is a lie, a very clever, well-planned deception; no miracle is found, only illusion and misdirection, accompanied by propaganda and dark sentences, great delusion to the darkness of many faces.

For there is but One in whom the fullness of God dwells, One alone who has the power to revive the dead and destroy the wicked, One alone who holds all the keys, even over death and Sheol - I AM HE! (An excerpt from "False Miracles and Lies, Deceived and Ignorant People" - Volume Five)

I am indeed coming down to shake the heavens and the earth, to move all from its place; to bring forth that which was hidden and to reveal that which was misplaced; to open that which was shut and to shut that which was opened. Therefore prepare, My people, for the time has come; yes, today is the day of salvation! Go forth, beloved ones, and set all these crooked paths straight; regain the line, prepare and watch. For the leaves of the fig tree are upon its branches; summer is near! Again I say, watch! For The One who ascended is about to descend. And lo, I am come, in the Volume of the Book it is written of Me, to accomplish The Father's will, says The Lord. ("Prepare and Watch" - Words To Live By: Part Two)

*For additional excerpts regarding The Day of The Lord
And the Coming of The Son of Man, please see:
"Regarding the Day of The Lord" and "Regarding the Day and Hour Unknown"
At AnswersOnlyGodCanGive.com*

7

THE SUFFERING OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

Behold My hands and My feet, and consider My love. For the scars of My passion remain, a holy, everlasting covenant written in the blood of The Lamb. Taste and see, beloved, drink! Until that which is veiled is veiled no longer, until the void within your heart is filled. For My love was written in every stripe I endured for you, poured out in every drop of blood I shed for you, revealed when you pierced My hands and My feet. Beloved, I am married unto you! A union sealed forever in the blood we share, says The Lord YahuShua. ("Consider My Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Rulers Would Take Counsel Against The Messiah

Why do the nations rage, and the people plot a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against The Lord and against His Anointed, saying, "Let us break Their bonds in pieces and cast away Their cords from us." - Psalm 2:1-3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Rulers Took Counsel Against YahuShua

Lord, You are God, who made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that is in them, who by the mouth of Your servant David have said: "Why did the nations rage, and the people plot vain things? The kings of the earth took their stand, and the rulers were gathered together against The Lord and against His Messiah." For truly against Your holy Servant YahuShua, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done. - Acts 4:24-28

*Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God:
The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection"
For additional understanding.*

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Today's Spiritual Leaders Resist and Fight Against YahuShua

Therefore, thus says The Lord: My anger is kindled against you, O churches of men! My discipline is prepared and made ready and shall be most severe, **on account of all this blasphemy I have heard from your lips, and because of all these heresies of which you have readily accepted from all these haughty scholars, teachers, pastors, preachers, ministers and priests, who have set themselves up as an authority, who as the Pharisees of old have lifted up their heel against Me!** (An excerpt from "Churches of Men, Hear The Word of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

For I tell you the truth, behold, I declare it to you plainly, if I were to come down and speak in the former manner, every one of these churches of men would bar My way before Me; even every one of them would cast Me out and seek to have Me arrested! Yet I have indeed passed through the midst of them, and though they have not seen Me, as I live, says The Lord, they have surely rejected Me! (An excerpt from "I Shall Remove My Hand and My Spirit Shall Be Withdrawn, and That Purposed From the Beginning Shall Be Done, It Shall Be Accomplished Swiftly" - Volume Seven)

Churches of men, I have seen it! Modern Pharisees, you fight against Me! You fight against The God of your fathers, The One and Only True God! And whatsoever you do to even one of these I have sent to you, whether in word or by deed, you have done it to Me! (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

Yet look upon all these who continue to perpetuate these corrupt doctrines and false visions; behold, My name is greatly blasphemed among the nations because of them! It is polluted in every corner where this doctrine of hell and everlasting torment is upheld by the pride and arrogance of men! **MODERN PHARISEES!** From the overbearing church leader to the sanctimonious priest, from the high-minded scholar to the braggart preacher, from the self-righteous pastor to the arrogant minister, before Me stands a whole multitude of deceived teachers who know neither Me nor My Word!

And now they have taken up the sword against Me, even Me, The One True God and Savior! For with cunning words and clever speeches they cast down My words before the people, as they seek to bring harm against My anointed! They cease not from persecuting My messengers, as they seek always a way to slay My prophets! (An excerpt from "The Diviners Divine False Visions, the Prophets Prophesy Lies, and Every Dreamer Shares Deceptive Dreams Brought Forth From Their Own Imagination" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Rulers Would Seek to Put The Messiah to Death

For I hear the slander of many; fear is on every side; while they take counsel together against me, they scheme to take away my life. - Psalm 31:13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Rulers Sought to Put YahuShua to Death

Now the chief priests and all the council sought testimony against YahuShua to put Him to death, but found none. - Mark 14:55

And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, "The things concerning YahuShua of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him."

- Luke 24:19-20

After these things YahuShua walked in Galilee; for He did not want to walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill Him.

- John 7:1

Now some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is this not He whom they seek to kill?"

- John 7:25

And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all, nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish."

Now this he did not say on his own authority; but being high priest that year he prophesied that YahuShua would die for the nation, and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the children of God who were scattered abroad. Then, from that day on, they plotted to put Him to death. - John 11:49-53

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Betrayed By a Familiar Friend, Not An Enemy

Even my own familiar friend in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted up his heel against me. - Psalm 41:9

For it is not an enemy who reproaches me; then I could bear it. Nor is it one who hates me who has exalted himself against me; then I could hide from him. But it was you, a man my equal, my companion and my acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, and walked to the house of God in the throng. - Psalm 55:12-14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Betrayed by His Friend

Now as they were eating, He said, "Assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me." And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, "Lord, is it I?" He answered and said, "He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom The Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born." Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, "Rabbi, is it I?" He said to him, "You have said it." - Matthew 26:21-25

Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them. - Mark 14:10

YahuShua answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve? And one of you has a devil." He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, for it was he who would betray Him, being one of the twelve. - John 6:70-71

I do not speak concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen; but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'He who eats bread with Me has lifted up his heel against Me.'

- John 13:18

They answered Him, "YahuShua of Nazareth." YahuShua said to them, "I am He." And Judas, who betrayed Him, also stood with them. - John 18:5

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Betrayed by His Friend

For thus says The Lord: Before you in the Scriptures of Truth you see the man called Judas, who by receiving the bribe betrayed The Son of Man. Yet afterward, out of extreme remorse, he took the money (the price for which I had been weighed) and cast it down at the feet of the guilty...

Beloved ones, I forgive all who return to Me; even the one in ninety-nine who goes astray, even the one among twelve who betrays Me. For I am The Lord. And of all those The Father has given Me, I shall not lose one. And though Judas was indeed lost according to the flesh, he was not lost according to the spirit. For he repented in sincerity and in truth, confessing his sin with extreme remorse. And though he died before Me, his sins I bore also, crucifying them upon the tree. (Excerpts from "From Betrayal to Victory" - Volume Four)

Hear and understand the loving mercies of God fulfilled in Me, even of those bitter tears which I have shed over all these who deny Me, over all these who betray Me by all they say and do: Beloved, in My anger I have indeed cast them out, appointing others to run in their stead. Yet I tell you the truth, though they now abide as one sitting along the wayside, they are in no wise broken off. For our bond is love, and any bond forged in My love can never be broken.

Behold, even amongst My flock have I received many kisses after the kind of My son, Judas. Yet I tell you the truth, I have never lost one who is Mine; I am in love with My own. And though their thoughts betray them, having given heed to many lies and deceptions from within and without, I know My own, and I will never turn away anyone who returns to Me.

Therefore, again I say to you, Judas shall be with Me in paradise. For he repented in sincerity and in truth, with extreme remorse. And though the weight of sin can be very heavy, and remorse over betrayal can slay your heart, even to the point of death, My love is greater still. (An excerpt from "Those Who Are Mine Shall Never Be Cast Off" - Volume Five)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Followers Would Forsake Him

I am a reproach among all my enemies, but especially among my neighbors, and am repulsive to my acquaintances; those who see me outside flee from me. - Psalm 31:11

Reproach has broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness; I looked for someone to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none. - Psalm 69:20

He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. - Isaiah 53:3

"Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, against The Man who is My Companion," says The Lord of Hosts. "Strike The Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered; then I will turn My hand against the little ones." - Zechariah 13:7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Disciples Forsook Him

Then YahuShua said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: 'I will strike The Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'" - Matthew 26:31

Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came to him, saying, "You also were with YahuShua of Galilee." But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are saying." And when he had gone out to the gateway, another girl saw him and said to those who were there, "This fellow also was with YahuShua of Nazareth." But again he denied with an oath, "I do not know The Man!" And a little later those who stood by came up and said to Peter, "Surely you also are one of them, for your speech betrays you." Then he began to curse and swear, saying, "I do not know The Man!" Immediately a rooster crowed. And Peter remembered the Word of YahuShua who had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." So he went out and wept bitterly. - Matthew 26:69-75

Then they all forsook Him and fled. Now a certain young man followed Him, having a linen cloth thrown around his naked body. And the young men laid hold of him, and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked. - Mark 14:50-52

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Even Today, YahuShua's Followers Forsake Him

Thus says The Lord your Redeemer, He who weeps for you; behold, with many tears I speak to you: Oh My beloved lost sheep, you have wandered far from Me, you have gone astray!... Where are you, beloved? You are lost, chasing after every unclean thing in a world which seeks only to consume you! Come home! COME HOME, MY BELOVED ONES! There is no more time to tarry! (Excerpts from "Lost Sheep" - Volume Seven)

Therefore I ask you, who among you has remained faithful? Who among you holds a listening ear, eager to receive My every word? Yea, who among this great multitude called Christian has truly devoted themselves to Me? Little flock, did you think I had not seen it?! Did you think I would stay silent at a time such as this?!

Even now I hear you saying within yourselves, "Speak no more the Word of The Lord, lest I feel convicted and further burdened. Cast these cords from me, for the weight of this yoke is too heavy. I no longer wish to stand and bear it, I no longer wish to embrace it. Let me go my own way."

Thus as a flower which springs up in a stony place, as a plant which has no depth of earth, so also are you, little flock. For your trust is easily toppled, and your faith withers for lack of water, for you have no root. Behold, many thorns have sprung up, yet you make no effort to break free! (An excerpt from "My Bride Is Chosen" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Yet My people fall away, and My little flock grows smaller still. For they seek to loosen these bonds in an attempt to flee this bundle. For the Way of The Lord is not known among them, and My words have ceased from being a blessing. And so they flee back into the world in an attempt to escape, as in all times past, for they have no root. (An excerpt from "The Harvest Is Separated, All Bundles Set in Their Places" - Volume Six)

Even amongst all these scattered flocks shall there be many who turn away and mock My promises. And thus that which is written shall be fulfilled. Behold, even some among this little flock shall fall away, saying within themselves, "Where is the promise of His coming?" Yet you, My sons, don't you fall away - hold fast. (An excerpt from "Stand Fast" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Arrested and Judged

He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. - Isaiah 53:7-8

YahuShua Was Arrested and Judged

And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now His betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him." Immediately he went up to YahuShua and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" And kissed Him. But YahuShua said to him, "Friend, why have you come?" Then they came and laid hands on YahuShua and took Him. - Matthew 26:47-50

Now the chief priests and all the council sought testimony against YahuShua to put Him to death, but found none. - Mark 14:55

And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, "The things concerning YahuShua of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him. - Luke 24:19-20

Then the detachment of troops and the captain and the officers of the Jews arrested YahuShua and bound Him. And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest that year. - John 18:12-13

The high priest then asked YahuShua about His disciples and His doctrine... Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest. - John 18:19-24

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Arrested and Judged

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Arrested and Judged

Then YahuShua came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said to them, "Behold The Man!" Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "You take Him and crucify Him, for I find no fault in Him"...

From then on Pilate sought to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying, "If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar's friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar." When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought YahuShua out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.

Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, "Behold your King!" But they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!"

Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!" Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. Then they took YahuShua and led Him away.

- John 19:5-16

*Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God:
The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection"
For additional understanding.*

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Even Today, YahuShua Would Be Arrested

Therefore, thus says The Lord: The churches of men are perverse, their ways corrupt, a wholly ignorant and vain people, multitudes of deceived children, a people who were to prepare My way before Me!

Yet they have chosen another way, twisting and segregating the Scriptures, both adding to and taking away, that they may continue to uphold their own corrupt doctrines and filthy traditions, which I hate! Therefore, woe to those who dwell in the churches of men! Woe to all who walk in their ways! HYPOCRITES! And of the hypocrite's portion they shall surely receive, unless they repent and return to Me wholly and in truth! Says The Lord.

For I tell you the truth, behold, I declare it to you plainly, if I were to come down and speak in the former manner, every one of these churches of men would bar My way before Me; even every one of them would cast Me out and seek to have Me arrested! Yet I have indeed passed through the midst of them, and though they have not seen Me, as I live, says The Lord, they have surely rejected Me!

I have poured out My spirit, yet they refuse to drink! I have spoken to them, yet they shut their ears to My voice! I have sent My messengers to them, yet they cast them out with great anger and violence, persecuting and slandering them! Behold, even the least of these, My servants, have been mistreated by these so-called people of faith! THEY HAVE SURELY HATED ME! (An excerpt from "I Shall Remove My Hand and My spirit Shall Be Withdrawn, and That Purposed From the Beginning Shall Be Done, It Shall Be Accomplished Swiftly" - Volume Seven)

Churches of men, I have seen it! Modern Pharisees, you fight against Me! You fight against The God of your fathers, The One and Only True God! And whatsoever you do to even one of these I have sent to you, whether in word or by deed, you have done it to Me!... Yet I love you still... My heart is torn, a rent which widens, a rent which you have made! Why do you tear yourselves from Me?! For apart from Me, you can do nothing! Apart from Me is darkness, thick darkness and death! (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord: How long shall this perverse and arrogant people weigh Me in the balances with preweighted scales, holding Me up against their own corrupt doctrine, placing Me opposite deceitful weights?! To this day I am treated as a criminal, I am spit upon everyday, BEATEN AND SCOURGED BY MY OWN PEOPLE! How many times shall you crucify Me?! (An excerpt from "THE CUP OF THE WRATH OF MY FURY IS COME TO THE FULL!" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

False Witnesses Would Rise Up Against The Messiah

False witnesses did rise up. They laid to my charge things that I knew not. - Psalm 35:11

For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have opened against me; they have spoken against me with a lying tongue. They have also surrounded me with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause. In return for my love they are my accusers, but I give myself to prayer.
- Psalm 109:2-4

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

False Witnesses Rose Up Against YahuShua

Now the chief priests, the elders, and all the council sought false testimony against YahuShua to put Him to death, but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. But at last two false witnesses came forward.

- Matthew 26:59-60

For many bore false witness against Him, but their testimonies did not agree. Then some rose up and bore false witness against Him, saying, "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.'" But not even then did their testimony agree. - Mark 14:56-59

Pilate then went out to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?" They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you." - John 18:29-30

*Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God:
The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection"
For additional understanding.*

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Even Today, YahuShua and His Servants Are Slandered

O foolish and captive children, I am The Only God, your Creator, your Fashioner, The Maker of all things, The God who formed you by His own hands; I gave you breath! And still you bring unwarranted charges against Me and think My ways unfair! Shall you continue to persecute those sent to you, provoking Me to anger?! I tire of all your accusations, your unending presumptuous ways weary Me! I can no longer bear to look upon all your lies and falsehoods!

For your heresies have grown unimpeded, filling your unjust courts, which I hate! O abominable vine, how long shall you grow contrary to the Way I have established?! How long shall you oppose My Word and pollute My name, by upholding your own way?! I AM THE LORD! (An excerpt from "THE CUP OF THE WRATH OF MY FURY IS COME TO THE FULL" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Thus says The Lord: Nothing coming from the mouth of those who scoff and shoot out the lip against The Lord's anointed, whether they be a friend or an enemy, a spouse or a relative, a neighbor or a stranger, a scholar or a teacher, a pastor or a self-appointed prophet or preacher, shall be accounted as true. Neither shall any weight be given to their arguments; it is wind...

Thus those who endeavor to sit upon My throne shall be cast down! For any who cast judgment or condemn another have no forgiveness in their heart. They have departed from love, behold, pride has become their master, as they continue to ridicule, slander, and persecute My servants with a heart full of unbridled arrogance. (Excerpts from "I Alone Sit as Judge, Says The Lord" - Volume Seven)

So then listen closely and give ear, all you who call of yourselves Christian, all you who stone My prophets and slander those sent to you, all you who abuse My Word in Scripture and desecrate My Sabbaths; hear the Word of The Lord and give heed, be bowed down, for the mouth of The Living God has spoken: ALL YOU SOW, YOU SHALL REAP! Repent, therefore!...

Beloved ones, embrace Me as I am, and not as you would have Me be! Obey MY teaching and turn away from the commandments of men! For I, alone, am The Way and The Truth, The Life without end, says The Lord YahuShua. (Excerpts from "All Shall Reap That Which They Have Sown, Be It of Good or Evil" - Volume Two)

For there are many who claim to know Me, yet do not really know Me. There are many who are wise in their own eyes, yet of My ways they have no knowledge. Yes, there are many who will come out and fight against you, doing so in the name by which I am called among them. They shall slander you, and spit upon you, and seek to do you harm. (An excerpt from "The Watchman" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Even Today, YahuShua and His Servants Are Slandered

For the weight of this revelation is indeed very heavy and shall be met with much resistance. Persecution and slander shall come forth to bar your way, many voices condemning you for your actions, many accusations brought forth falsely on account of My words. Lo, it has come forth already, and shall continue and increase by measure.

Yet do not be at all dismayed by this people, nor be taken aback by their words; do not listen to their slander. And when they draw close to abuse you in word or by deed, do not turn and run. For I shall be with you and dwell in you like a flame of fire. Behold, I shall make you as a fortified city, with high and thick walls, built with strong and tempered mortar, which no man can scale nor shall the enemy break through. For no weapon forged against Me shall by any means prosper. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "Blow the Trumpet, Sound the Alarm"

- Volume Seven)

Therefore, because you have brought forth such a great number of false accusations against My prophets, and have utterly rejected this Word which I have spoken to this generation, and because you have endeavored to cover your intentions by pretense and sway My people with many empty words and lofty speeches, and because you have lulled them to sleep by all your vain practices, so too shall I bring forth charges and declare all your wrongdoings before the people! (An excerpt from "ABASEMENT" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Thus says The Lord to all those who reject My words and persecute My messengers, and then have the gall to call themselves My servants: You have gone out of the way, thinking you stand! YOU DO NOT STAND! For you have stood against Me, rejecting My Word which I have spoken through My prophet! THIS IS NOT TO STAND! Thus you shall be brought very low; you shall not be gathered, neither will I hear your pleas. For you have forsaken Me in favor of your own way! YOU HAVE SURELY BETRAYED THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD! Behold, in open and in secret, you slander My name and pervert My way before Me!...

Yet I ask you, WHO have you reproached and blasphemed?! Against WHOM have you raised your voice and haughtily lifted up your eyes?! IT IS I, EVEN I, THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL AGAINST WHOM YOU SPEAK! (Excerpts from "To All Those Who Speak Against the Word of The Lord Given to Timothy"
- Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Silent Before His Accusers

But I, like a deaf man, do not hear; and I am like a mute who does not open his mouth.

- Psalm 38:13

He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. - Isaiah 53:7-8

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Silent Before His Accusers

And the high priest arose and said to Him, "Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?"

But YahuShua kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, "I put You under oath by The Living God: Tell us if You are The Messiah, The Son of God!"

- Matthew 26:62-63

And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" But He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly.

- Matthew 27:12-14

The place in the Scripture which he read was this: "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and as a lamb before its shearer is silent, so He opened not His mouth. In His humiliation His justice was taken away, and who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth." So the eunuch answered Philip and said, "I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?" Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this Scripture, preached YahuShua to him. - Acts 8:32-35

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Oppressed and Afflicted

For I hear the slander of many; fear is on every side; while they take counsel together against me, they scheme to take away my life. But as for me, I trust in You, O Lord; I say, "You are my God." My times are in Your hand; deliver me from the hand of my enemies, and from those who persecute me.
- Psalm 31:13-15

I gave My back to those who struck Me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting. - Isaiah 50:6

Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. - Isaiah 53:4

He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. - Isaiah 53:7-8

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Oppressed and Afflicted

Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning The Son of Man will be accomplished. For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. They will scourge Him and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again." But they understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them, and they did not know the things which were spoken. - Luke 18:31-34

Then the soldiers of the governor took YahuShua into the Praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him. And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him. When they had twisted a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head. And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified.

- Matthew 27:27-31

*Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God:
The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection"
For additional understanding.*

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Spat Upon

I gave My back to those who struck Me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; **I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.** - Isaiah 50:6

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Spat Upon

Then He took the twelve aside again and began to tell them the things that would happen to Him: "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and The Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles; and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, **and spit on Him**, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again." - Mark 10:32-34

Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck Him with the palms of their hands, saying, "Prophesy to us, Messiah! Who is the one who struck You?"
- Matthew 26:67-68

Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head. - Matthew 27:30

Then they struck Him on the head with a reed **and spat on Him;** and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. - Mark 15:19

Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.
- Mark 14:65

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Beaten and Scourged

I gave My back to those who struck Me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting. - Isaiah 50:6

Just as many were astonished at you, so His visage was marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men; so shall He sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths at Him; for what had not been told them they shall see, and what they had not heard they shall consider.

- Isaiah 52:14

But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way; and The Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.

He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. - Isaiah 53:5-8

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Beaten and Scourged

Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning The Son of Man will be accomplished. For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. They will scourge Him and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again." - Luke 18:31-33

Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck Him with the palms of their hands, saying, "Prophesy to us, Messiah! Who is the one who struck you?"

- Matthew 26:67-68

Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged YahuShua, he delivered Him to be crucified. - Matthew 27:26

When they had twisted a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head.

- Matthew 27:29-30

Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.

- Mark 14:65

So Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered YahuShua, after he had scourged Him, to be crucified. - Mark 15:15

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be Beaten and Scourged

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Was Beaten and Scourged

Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. - Mark 15:19

And when He had said these things, one of the officers who stood by struck YahuShua with the palm of his hand, saying, "Do You answer the high priest like that?"
- John 18:22

So then Pilate took YahuShua and scourged Him. And the soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and they put on Him a purple robe. Then they said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" And they struck Him with their hands. - John 19:1-3

For to this you were called, **because Messiah also suffered for us**, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: "Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth," who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; **when He suffered**, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—**by whose stripes you were healed.**" - 1 Peter 2:21-24

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Oppressed, Afflicted, Beaten and Scourged

Behold My hands and My feet, and consider My love. For the scars of My passion remain, a holy, everlasting covenant written in the blood of The Lamb. Taste and see, beloved, drink! Until that which is veiled is veiled no longer, until the void within your heart is filled. **For My love was written in every stripe I endured for you, poured out in every drop of blood I shed for you**, revealed when you pierced My hands and My feet. Beloved, I am married unto you! A union sealed forever in the blood we share, says The Lord YahuShua. ("Consider My Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, **suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling**, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Therefore hear the Word of The Lord, O mighty and perverse nation, for thus says The Lord: I AM AGAINST YOU! Yes, I am against you, O nation of harlots! For I had made you strong and gave you blessings beyond compare, yet you turn your face from Me, and blaspheme the name of **The One who bought you in His own blood!** - **Beaten, scourged and mocked**, crucified, pierced for your transgressions! Yet you turn your back on Him and use His name as a cursing! DESECRATION! BLASPHEMY! (An excerpt from "To the Nation Once Called of Itself 'Under God'" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Lord: I have mourned, yet who has offered to wipe My tears? **I was poured out, mocked, beaten and scourged, pierced, yet who has come forward to kiss My wounds?** Behold, My own people reject Me! And those who call of themselves Christian have hated both Me and My Word, refusing to walk in My ways, nor will they receive correction! (An excerpt from "The Heart of the Matter" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Sons and daughters of men, you are no warriors. You are casualties, spoils of a war which was won from the foundation of the world, of which I was also slain. **For I alone bear the scars of battle. Lo, I bear them in My hands and My feet, upon My back and in My side, wounds which I received in the house of My friends**, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Spoils of War" - Volume Four)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is Oppressed, Afflicted, Beaten, Scourged and Spat Upon, Even to This Day

As the nations come together and bind My hands and My feet, My tears run down. As they bruise Me and spit in My eyes, while mocking Me, My tears run down. As they pierce My side, My blood and tears run down together! As My own people drive in the nails still, I am risen up from My place with My arms spread apart, waiting to receive them! My blood runs down, the tears run down... OH MY PEOPLE, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?! (An excerpt from "Blood Pours Down" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

What are all these tears?! Flowing streams without hope, torrents with no outlet, flooding sorrows drowning every hope and killing every good intention! What is this leaning upon God's people, oppressing them, crushing them?! Who are all these who spit in My eyes and lay stripes upon My back?! Are not My people delivered?! And still the voice of the multitude says, "There is no hope in God." (An excerpt from "Blessed Hope" - Volume Six)

Behold, the churches have removed themselves far from Me! For they have played the harlot, and cleave to the breast of another! Tears, great anguish fills My heart! The stripes which I bore for them remain, yet they continue to bruise Me and persecute My body while mocking Me, spitting in My face on account of My words, continuing in their unjust cause, that they might silence My messengers and shut My mouth from speaking! For the sake of envy they stone My Bride, and are quick to pass judgment upon the lowly, turning their backs on those who come seeking bread! (An excerpt from "Women in Mourning" - Volume Five)

Thus says The Lord: How long shall this perverse and arrogant people weigh Me in the balances with preweighted scales, holding Me up against their own corrupt doctrine, placing Me opposite deceitful weights?! To this day I am treated as a criminal, I am spit upon everyday, BEATEN AND SCOURGED BY MY OWN PEOPLE! (An excerpt from "THE CUP OF THE WRATH OF MY FURY IS COME TO THE FULL!" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

Churches of men, I have seen it! Modern Pharisees, you fight against Me! You fight against The God of your fathers, The One and Only True God! And whatsoever you do to even one of these I have sent to you, whether in word or by deed, you have done it to Me!... Yet I love you still. (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Hands And Feet Would Be Pierced

For dogs have surrounded Me; the congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. **They pierced My hands and My feet;** I can count all My bones. They look and stare at Me. - Psalm 22:16

And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; **then they will look on Me whom they pierced.**

- Zechariah 12:10

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Crucified

Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: "They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots."

- Matthew 27:35

But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, **for I know that you seek YahuShua who was crucified.**"

- Matthew 28:5

And when they crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them to determine what every man should take.

- Mark 15:24

Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him. And the inscription of His accusation was written above: THE KING OF THE JEWS. - Mark 15:25-26

But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. **You seek YahuShua of Nazareth, who was crucified.** He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him." - Mark 16:6

There were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death. **And when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him,** and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left. Then YahuShua said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do."

- Luke 23:32-34

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Hands And Feet Would Be Pierced

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Crucified

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this YahuShua, whom you crucified, both Lord and Messiah. - Acts 2:36

And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, "The things concerning YahuShua of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him." - Luke 24:19-20

And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and YahuShua in the center. - John 19:17-18

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified YahuShua, took His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece. - John 19:23

Then they took the body of YahuShua, and bound it in strips of linen with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid.
- John 19:40-41

And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. - Revelation 11:8

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Hands And Feet Would Be Pierced

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Crucified

Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers of the people and elders of Israel: If we this day are judged for a good deed done to a helpless man, by what means he has been made well, let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, **that by the name of YahuShua The Messiah of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole.**" - Acts 4:8-10

The other disciples therefore said to him, "We have seen The Lord." So he said to them, "**Unless I see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.**"

And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. YahuShua came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace to you!" Then He said to Thomas, "Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. **Do not be unbelieving, but believing.**" - John 20:25-27

Men of Israel, hear these words: **YahuShua of Nazareth**, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know—Him, being delivered by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of God, **you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death; whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it.** - Acts 2:22-24

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Crucified

Behold My hands and My feet, and consider My love. For the scars of My passion remain, a holy, everlasting covenant written in the blood of The Lamb. Taste and see, beloved, drink! Until that which is veiled is veiled no longer, until the void within your heart is filled. For My love was written in every stripe I endured for you, **poured out in every drop of blood I shed for you, revealed when you pierced My hands and My feet.** Beloved, I am married unto you! A union sealed forever in the blood we share, says The Lord YahuShua. ("Consider My Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin. Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man.

Yet to those who cry, "But the Romans crucified The Christ, not the Jews," I say this: You lack understanding, and do not know that which was foretold by the prophets and written in the Scriptures of Truth. **For the Romans did indeed crucify Him, and His blood is on their hands, even as it was on the hammer which drove the nails.** Yet I ask you, are the Romans liken unto the hammer, or he who forged the hammer? Whose guilt is greater, he who holds the hammer, or he who had placed the hammer in his hand? Most assuredly, I say to you, both are guilty! But woe to those who forged the hammer and placed it in his hand! Theirs is the greater sin! For they denied The Holy and Innocent One, reviling Him, and instead asked for the murderer to be set free! THEY KILLED THE AUTHOR OF LIFE!....

So then as The Messiah was crucified, and died, and is risen, so too must you crucify your life of old. Who you were must perish, along with your sinful ways, then shall you truly be born again, revived and restored in The Image of God. (Excerpts from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

Therefore hear the Word of The Lord, O mighty and perverse nation, for thus says The Lord: I AM AGAINST YOU! Yes, I am against you, O nation of harlots! For I had made you strong and gave you blessings beyond compare, yet you turn your face from Me, and blaspheme the name of **The One who bought you in His own blood!** - **Beaten, scourged and mocked, crucified, pierced for your transgressions!** Yet you turn your back on Him and use His name as a cursing! DESECRATION! BLASPHEMY! (An excerpt from "To the Nation Once Called of Itself 'Under God'" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Crucified

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end...

Therefore, let it be done and come to pass according to how it is and was written; behold, even by My own hand shall all things be fulfilled. Come to Me, therefore! Come to Me in spirit and in truth! Beloved, gather around, and let Me heal you and sanctify you! Your salvation is assured! (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed"
- Volume Seven)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. **For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering;** the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

My son, I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through My suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon My rising. For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb, without spot or blemish, given up for many... The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

WASH YOURSELVES! MAKE YOURSELVES CLEAN! For I tell you the truth, the stain of your guilt remains, as you pass it from one generation to the next! Thus YOU fulfill the curse by which your forefathers had cursed themselves! YOU freed the murderer and condemned The Innocent! YOU murdered The Author of Life and hung your Salvation upon a tree, piercing His hands and His feet! (An excerpt from "A Heavy Stone, a Bitter Burden" - Volume Six)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Crucified

Thus says The Lord: I have mourned, yet who has offered to wipe My tears? I was poured out, mocked, beaten and scourged, pierced, yet who has come forward to kiss My wounds?

Behold, My own people reject Me! And those who call of themselves Christian have hated both Me and My Word, refusing to walk in My ways, nor will they receive correction! Behold, even now they persecute Me, slandering all those I send; their hearts consumed with envy, their eyes blazing with contempt! (An excerpt from "The Heart of the Matter" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

For He is The Truth Absolute, yes, He who was crucified for your transgressions... Therefore do not wait, but call upon The Salvation of God. For He is called Jesus and Christ; His name: YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH... The only name under Heaven by which you must be saved. (Excerpts from "All Things Were Ordained from the Beginning; No Other Name Is Given By Which You Must Be Saved" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Be not offended in My words, nor wag the head at My speech, nor push out the hand against My words in these Letters. For your eyes have seen and your ears have heard, **and within your hearts you have understood the grace of Him who was crucified upon the tree.** (An excerpt from "Who Among You, O Israel, and Among You, O Olive Branches, Has Fasted Unto Me?! Says The Lord God" - Volume Seven)

Only He, who is completely blameless, may redeem those who have fallen. Therefore if one commits themselves to a faith which is dead, then with the dead they must sleep, **having denied The Truth and The Life sent to them, crucified and raised, The Lord your Righteousness, The Only Way.** (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord: Shall you provoke Me to anger?! Shall you forsake The Moral Law, **in the name of grace and Him crucified**, that you might provoke Me to anger?! I tell you the truth, you know nothing of grace, and the true nature of The Holy One is hidden from your eyes! (An excerpt from "THE CUP OF THE WRATH OF MY FURY IS COME TO THE FULL!" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Crucified

Look up therefore, and keep watch, for He is coming quickly; yes, The Word who became flesh, Immanu El. Thus as it is written, so shall it be: **He is coming on the clouds and every eye shall see Him, even those who pierced Him, and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn because of Him.** Even so, amen. (An excerpt from "Ensign" - Volume Two)

For I had come into the world, yet you would not receive Me. Behold, I am coming again, and still you deny Me. Therefore hear and understand, and gain wisdom. For The Father has proclaimed My glory from the beginning; even before the house of Israel was My glory put on open display. **For I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me, of which My works also testify, the works He sent Me to do, even the cross.**

And now the time has come, behold, the day is near, when I shall give you yet another sign, even the sign of The Son of Man. The heavens shall be divided, and divided again, the glory thereof stretching from the earth to heaven, and the clouds shall be rolled back like a scroll. Behold the brilliance, O earth, be bowed down and weep, O sons of men, **for The One whom you pierced is about to appear!** Let every eye be opened therefore, let all in the earth see, until the fullness of the revelation is made complete. (An excerpt from "It Is Time; Prepare to Meet Your God" - Volume Two)

Beloved, I stretched out My hands for you; I bore the weight of your sins, I carried your burdens! Therefore is My grace sufficient for you. Yet you must choose to stand up and walk in Me, relying on My strength in your times of weakness, by which My strength and your trust is made perfect. (An excerpt from "I Know My Sheep" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Sons and daughters of men, you are no warriors. You are casualties, spoils of a war which was won from the foundation of the world, **of which I was also slain. For I alone bear the scars of battle. Lo, I bear them in My hands and My feet,** upon My back and in My side, wounds which I received in the house of My friends, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Spoils of War" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Thirty Pieces of Silver Would Be Thrown in the Temple, For the Potter

Then I said to them, "If it is agreeable to you, give me my wages; and if not, refrain." So they weighed out for my wages thirty pieces of silver. And The Lord said to me, "Throw it to the potter"—that princely price they set on me. So I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the house of The Lord for the potter. - Zechariah 11:12-13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Thirty Pieces of Silver Were Thrown Down in the Temple, For the Potter's Field

Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." And they said, "What is that to us? You see to it!" Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself...

And they consulted together and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day. Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him who was priced, whom they of the children of Israel priced, and gave them for the potter's field, as The Lord directed me." - Matthew 27:3-10

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Thirty Pieces of Silver Were Cast Down, and Used For the Potter's Field

For thus says The Lord: Before you in the Scriptures of Truth you see the man called Judas, who by receiving the bribe betrayed The Son of Man. Yet afterward, out of extreme remorse, he took the money (the price for which I had been weighed) and cast it down at the feet of the guilty.

Therefore Judas could not buy a field with the money he did not have, nor did it enter his mind. Rather those of evil and hardened hearts bought the field to bury those who they saw as unworthy, whereby a sign was also given and fulfilled by Judas, written in his own blood; and so it remains to this day, the desolate Field of Blood. (An excerpt from "From Betrayal to Victory" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Grouped With Criminals

And they made His grave with the wicked—but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. - Isaiah 53:9

Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, **and He was numbered with the transgressors**, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.
- Isaiah 53:12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Grouped With Criminals

With Him they also crucified two robbers, one on His right and the other on His left. So the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He was numbered with the transgressors."

- Mark 15:27-28

Then one of the criminals blasphemed Him, saying, "If You are The Messiah, save Yourself and us." But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong." Then he said to YahuShua, "Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom." And YahuShua said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you today, you will be with Me in Paradise."
- Luke 23:39-43

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Grouped With Criminals During the Crucifixion

For like circumcision, so is baptism; neither is necessary for salvation. **For you need only look to the thief on the cross, and have understanding.** For one who had not known baptism by water was assured of salvation, though his sin was great, having confessed before The Messiah with a sincere and penitent heart. And in that same moment he was forgiven, and will enter into paradise at the Last Day, as Messiah had spoken it, saying, "In truth I speak to you this day, you shall be with Me in paradise." (An excerpt from "Under God" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

People Would Cast Lots To Divide The Messiah's Clothing

They divide My garments among them,
and for My clothing they cast lots.

- Psalm 22:18

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Soldiers Cast Lots To Divide YahuShua's Clothing

Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: "They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots."

- Matthew 27:35

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified YahuShua... They said therefore among themselves, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says: "They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots." Therefore the soldiers did these things. - John 19:23-24

Those Who Ridiculed The Messiah Would Say, "He Trusted in God; Let God Deliver Him"

All those who see me ridicule me; they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, "He trusted in The Lord, let Him rescue him; let Him deliver him, since He delights in him!" - Psalm 22:7-8

Those Who Ridiculed YahuShua Said, "He Trusted in God; Let Him Deliver Him"

Likewise the chief priests also, mocking with the scribes and elders, said, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He is The King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him. **He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now if He will have Him.** For He said, 'I am The Son of God.'" - Matthew 27:41-43

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be Ridiculed

All those who see me ridicule me; they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying "He trusted in The Lord, let Him rescue him; let Him deliver him, since He delights in him!"

- Psalm 22:7-8

I also have become a reproach to them; when they look at me, they shake their heads.

- Psalm 109:25

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Ridiculed on the Cross

And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, "You who destroy the temple and build it in three days, save Yourself! If You are The Son of God, come down from the cross."

- Matthew 27:39

And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, "Aha! You who destroy the temple and build it in three days, save Yourself, and come down from the cross!" Likewise the chief priests also, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. Let The Messiah, The King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." - Mark 15:29-32

And the people stood looking on. But even the rulers with them sneered, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is The Messiah, the chosen of God."

The soldiers also mocked Him, coming and offering Him sour wine and saying, "If You are The King of the Jews, save Yourself." And an inscription also was written over Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed Him, saying, "If You are The Messiah, save Yourself and us." - Luke 23:35-39

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Thirst, and Be Given Vinegar Mixed With Gall to Drink

My strength is dried up like a potsherd, **and**
My tongue clings to My jaws; you have
brought Me to the dust of death.

- Psalm 22:15

They also gave me gall for my food, and for
my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

- Psalm 69:21

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Thirsted, and Was Given Vinegar Mixed With Gall to Drink

And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a Skull, **they gave Him sour wine mingled with gall to drink. But when He had tasted it, He would not drink.** - Matthew 27:33-34

Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink.

- Matthew 27:48

Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take it.

- Mark 15:23

After this, YahuShua, knowing that all things were now accomplished, **that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I thirst!"** Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth.

- John 19:28-29

The Messiah's Followers Would Stand Afar Off and Watch Him

You have put away my acquaintances far from me; You have made me an abomination to them; I am shut up, and I cannot get out; my eye wastes away because of affliction. Lord, I have called daily upon You; I have stretched out my hands to You. - Psalm 88:8-9

YahuShua's Followers Stood Afar Off And Watched His Suffering

But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

- Luke 23:49

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Bones of The Messiah Would Not Be Broken

He guards all his bones; not one of them is broken. - Psalm 34:20

And The Lord said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the ordinance of the Passover: No foreigner shall eat it. But every man's servant who is bought for money, when you have circumcised him, then he may eat it. A sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat it. In one house it shall be eaten; you shall not carry any of the flesh outside the house, **nor shall you break one of its bones.**

- Exodus 12:43-46

They shall leave none of it until morning, **nor break one of its bones.** According to all the ordinances of the Passover they shall keep it. - Numbers 9:12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Not One of YahuShua's Bones Were Broken

Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him.

But when they came to YahuShua and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs. But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe. **For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, "Not one of His bones shall be broken."**

- John 19:31-36

*Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God:
The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection"
For additional understanding.*

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Water Would Pour Out From The Messiah

I am poured out like water, and all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; it has melted within Me. - Psalm 22:14

Water Poured Out From YahuShua's Side

But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe. - John 19:34-35

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

Living Water Is Poured Out From YahuShua's Side

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end...

Therefore, let it be done and come to pass according to how it is and was written; behold, even by My own hand shall all things be fulfilled. Come to Me, therefore! Come to Me in spirit and in truth! Beloved, gather around, and let Me heal you and sanctify you! Your salvation is assured! (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

Beloved, you are never alone! Here I am, with you and in you! The blood in your veins, of which you have drank and accepted, the very salt in your tears, healing tears brought forth from a sincere and contrite heart, manifest in the eyes of the redeemed.

Oh My beloved, let Me wipe them away, even every one, numbering them, accounting them unto love's purpose; even as that which was poured out from My side, which must be received in Me and from Me, even as Eve was given to Adam. And so it is with My Bride, both taken and given and received, and brought forth of the same. (An excerpt from "The Voice of Truth" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Cry Out,
"My God, My God, Why Have
You Forsaken Me?"

My God, my God, why have You forsaken me? Why are You so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning?

- Psalm 22:1

Atonement For Sin Was
To Be Made Outside the Camp

But the flesh of the bull, with its skin and its offal, you shall burn with fire outside the camp. It is a sin offering. - Exodus 29:14

The bull for the sin offering and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be carried outside the camp. And they shall burn in the fire their skins, their flesh, and their offal. - Leviticus 16:27

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Cried Out,
"My God, My God,
Why Have You Forsaken Me?"

And at the ninth hour YahuShua cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" Which is translated, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"
- Mark 15:34

YahuShua Was Crucified
Outside the Gate of the City

Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where YahuShua was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. - John 19:20

For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned outside the camp. Therefore YahuShua also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered outside the gate. - Hebrews 13:11-12

*Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God:
The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection"
For additional understanding.*

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Coming Messiah Would Commit His Spirit to God

Into Your hand I commit my spirit; You have redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.
- Psalm 31:5

YahuShua Committed His Spirit to The Father

And when YahuShua had cried out with a loud voice, He said, "Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit." Having said this, He breathed His last. - Luke 23:46

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Committed His Spirit to The Father

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless...
Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again.

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN"
- Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Coming Messiah Would Be Killed or "Cut Off"

For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draws near to the grave. I am counted with those who go down to the pit; I am like a man who has no strength, adrift among the dead, like the slain who lie in the grave, whom You remember no more, and who are cut off from Your hand. You have laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the depths.

- Psalm 88:3-6

For You will not leave my soul in Sheol,
nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. - Psalm 16:10

And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself. - Daniel 9:26

My enemies without cause hunted me down like a bird. **They silenced my life in the pit** and threw stones at me. The waters flowed over my head; I said, "I am cut off!"

- Lamentations 3:52-54

He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; **He was led as a lamb to the slaughter**, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? **For He was cut off from the land of the living;** for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. **And they made His grave with the wicked— but with the rich at His death,** because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth.

- Isaiah 53:7-9

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"

From that time YahuShua began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, **and be killed**, and be raised the third day. - Matthew 16:21

Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: "They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots."

- Matthew 27:35

And when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left. - Luke 23:33

And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, **where they crucified Him**, and two others with Him, one on either side, and YahuShua in the center. - John 19:17-18

Then many of the Jews read this title, **for the place where YahuShua was crucified** was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. - John 19:20

For when we were still without strength, **in due time The Messiah died for the ungodly...** But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, **The Messiah died for us.** - Romans 5:6-8

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Coming Messiah Would Be Killed or "Cut Off"

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"

For to this end The Messiah died and rose and lived again, that He might be Lord of both the dead and the living. - Romans 14:9

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: **that The Messiah died for our sins according to the Scriptures**, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve.

- 1 Corinthians 15:3-5

But you denied The Holy One and The Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, and killed The Prince of Life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. - Acts 3:14-15

And for this reason He is The Mediator of the New Covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. - Hebrews 9:15

I am The Good Shepherd. The good shepherd gives his life for the sheep. - John 10:11

I am The Good Shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own. As The Father knows Me, even so I know The Father; **and I lay down My life for the sheep.** And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd. - John 10:14-16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin... Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man.

Yet to those who cry, "But the Romans crucified The Christ, not the Jews," I say this: You lack understanding, and do not know that which was foretold by the prophets and written in the Scriptures of Truth. **For the Romans did indeed crucify Him, and His blood is on their hands, even as it was on the hammer which drove the nails.** Yet I ask you, are the Romans liken unto the hammer, or he who forged the hammer? Whose guilt is greater, he who holds the hammer, or he who had placed the hammer in his hand? Most assuredly, I say to you, both are guilty! But woe to those who forged the hammer and placed it in his hand! Theirs is the greater sin! For they denied The Holy and Innocent One, reviling Him, and instead asked for the murderer to be set free! **THEY KILLED THE AUTHOR OF LIFE!**

Yet those of greater wisdom know all are guilty, for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God; there is none righteous, no, not one. **And for this reason YahuShua The Messiah was sent to die for all men,** thereby freeing mankind from the chains which held him captive, loosing him from the bonds which bound him to the punishment of sin, which is death.

So then as The Messiah was crucified, and died, and is risen, so too must you crucify your life of old. Who you were must perish, along with your sinful ways, then shall you truly be born again, revived and restored in The Image of God. (An excerpt from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

Yet understand this, O house of Israel: I do not do this for your sake, but for My holy name's sake. For My name is profaned among the nations. And you, O Israel, have not obeyed My Word, neither have you walked in The Way I have shown you. **For you yet reject The One who I had sent to you, The Holy One who was glorified upon the tree.** Thus His blood remains upon you. **For you are the children of your fathers, the descendants of those who killed The Author of Life!** (An excerpt from "Desolations Are Determined" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! **And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world.** This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. **For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth;** and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen. (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

And what is man, that he should be created in My image, the image of The Son of Man? For within man is My breath; I gave him life. He was made through Me and for Me; I caused him to be. **It was My own blood which was shed for him, My own life which was poured out, even unto death.** Therefore all those who come to Me and drink shall be made new; whether awake or sleeping, all My beloved shall arise and live. For I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life. (An excerpt from "What Is Man?" - Volume Six)

My son, I died for the forgiveness of your sins - those of today, yesterday, and those sins of tomorrow. Yet man does continually stumble over his flesh, being tempted in a world filled with sin. And so he must continually come to Me, and even seventy times seven times shall I cleanse him and lift him up. (An excerpt from "Born Again" - Volume Three)

Therefore repent, and receive of Me as I am, and not as you would have Me be, that you may be truly born again. For I am the perfect reflection of The Father, the image of The Invisible God. **I died, behold, I am risen, and by My life are you saved,** that you might become the perfect reflection of Me, The One alone in whom is everlasting life, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

Yet the people cry, "Disaster! Death and mourning!" Yet I say, do not mourn for the dead, for they only sleep. They abide in darkness for but an instant, for the dead know nothing at all; they know not the passage of time, nor of the seasons. They have closed their eyes to this life, yet they shall surely open them again; **behold, all shall look upon the face of The Lord their Redeemer, The One who died yet is alive forevermore.** Amen. (An excerpt from "Make Way For the Coming of The Lord" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... **Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father,** all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again.

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! **I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES!** Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord YahuShua: I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me; The Father and The Son are One. **Therefore no man who has died has ever risen, nor ascended to Heaven, nor sat down at the right hand of Power, save The Son of Man only.** Neither has anyone ascended or descended, in the manner of The Holy One. (An excerpt from "The Son of Man Who Is in Heaven Also Came From Heaven, and Sits at the Right Hand of Power" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Therefore, I ask you, who has blemished My fireflies? Who has tarnished their light? What has corrupted My gifts?! **MEN AND THE WORKS OF EVIL IN THIS WORLD!** **Thus these little ones, even these young ones corrupted by men, need not repent, for The Son of Man died for them also.** For their cleansing is of that covenant which has remained unspoken and constant, in the loving mercy of God, from the beginning, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "To He Who Has Understanding, Let Him Hear the Truth of the Inheritance of Sin and Salvation" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Killed or "Cut Off"

Thus says The Holy One of Israel, to this lost and dying generation; thus says He who died and is alive forevermore: I am The Only Way by which you shall enter, having ripped the curtain in two; I am The Open Door by which all My beloved shall pass through. Yet you refuse to come to Me, nor will you accept Me as I truly am. How then shall you enter? How then shall you pass through? (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

Beloved of My heart, be not troubled nor weep, for these things must be. Then the end shall come, and I shall reveal My glory. Behold, I shall cleanse the sanctuary and restore the garden, and you shall learn war no more - NO MORE! Says The Lord. **For I died; behold, I am risen! And so as I died, sin has also died in those who love Me.** And that which leads My people into sin shall also be destroyed, ground to dust beneath My feet, carried away upon the winds of restoration, which I am. (An excerpt from "To the Nation Once Called of Itself 'Under God'" - Volume Seven)

Therefore, eat and drink in remembrance of Me; be filled with the glory of The Lord! **For I died; behold, I am risen!** Says The Amen, The Firstborn from the dead, YahuShua HaMashiach, Lord and Savior of men. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Yet understand this, all you haughty scholars and prideful teachers, even all you who call of yourselves Christian who make arrogant assertions without knowledge, you lack trust and have no understanding! **Nor do you know your God, nor that covenant written in My own blood, which is The New and Everlasting Covenant.** **For I died; behold, I am risen! I am alive forevermore!** Amen!

And as I live, so shall the penitent man live. Even if he should turn and stumble, his salvation is in no wise lost to him. For he has an Advocate with The Father, One who stands in his place, having already paid the full price for his transgression; behold, his sin is remembered no more, cast into a dark sea of forgetfulness!... And oh how blessed are those who strive always to make their repentance full, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

God Would Be Satisfied With The Messiah's Suffering

Yet it pleased The Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of The Lord shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. - Isaiah 53:10-11

The Messiah's Body Would Not Remain on the Cross Overnight

If a man has committed a sin deserving of death, and he is put to death, **and you hang him on a tree, his body shall not remain overnight on the tree, but you shall surely bury him that day**, so that you do not defile the land which The Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance; for he who is hanged is accursed of God. - Deuteronomy 21:22-23

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

God Was Satisfied With YahuShua's Suffering

For it pleased The Father that in Him all the fullness should dwell, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. - Colossians 1:19-20

YahuShua's Body Was Taken Down From the Cross Before Nightfall

Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of YahuShua... When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. - Matthew 27:57-60

Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. - John 19:31

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Coming Messiah Would Be Buried in a Rich Man's Grave

And they made His grave with the wicked—but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. - Isaiah 53:9

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Buried In a Rich Man's Grave

Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of YahuShua. This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of YahuShua. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him. When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed.
- Matthew 27:57-60

The Messiah Would Be Considered Accursed

If a man has committed a sin deserving of death, and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, his body shall not remain overnight on the tree, but you shall surely bury him that day, so that you do not defile the land which The Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance; **for he who is hanged is accursed of God.** - Deuteronomy 21:22-23

YahuShua Was Considered Accursed By His Death on the Cross

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them." But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for "the just shall live by faith." Yet the law is not of faith, but "the man who does them shall live by them."

The Messiah has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree," that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in The Messiah YahuShua, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. - Galatians 3:10-14

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Satan's Head Would Be Bruised by The Messiah

So The Lord God said to the serpent: "Because you have done this, you are cursed more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; **He shall bruise your head**, and you shall bruise His heel." - Genesis 3:14-15

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Destroyed Satan's Power, Or "Bruised His Head," by His Death and Resurrection

Now is the judgment of this world; **now the ruler of this world will be cast out. And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself.** - John 12:31-32

I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, to open their eyes, **in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.** - Acts 26:17-18

He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into The Kingdom of The Son of His love, in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. - Colossians 1:13-14

Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, **that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.** - Hebrews 2:14-15

He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. **For this purpose The Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.**
- 1 John 3:8

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Coming Messiah Would Be a Willing Servant

The Lord God has opened My ear; and I was not rebellious, nor did I turn away.
- Isaiah 50:5

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was a Willing Servant, Even Unto Death

He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will".... Again, a second time, He went away and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it, Your will be done." And He came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. - Matthew 26:38-44

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was a Willing Servant, Even Unto Death

Do you not understand that I have saved you? No, not by your own works, but by My life, which I willingly gave up for you. Therefore, turn to Me wholly and in truth. And no more let the doctrines of men in the churches steal from your trust; nor let their traditions pollute your faith anymore. Be set apart from the ways of this world, and depart from the churches of men. For I alone am your faith, I alone am your completion. (An excerpt from "Know That Which Has Been Poured Out, The Word of God" - Volume One)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

8

THE SACRIFICE OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH, THE LAMB OF GOD

Thus says The Lord God: Behold The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, sent to die for the sins of the world, bearing the full weight of transgression in His own body; the perfect sacrifice, acceptable to God, whereby all men are reconciled to The Father if they so choose to receive of The Free Gift, becoming once again My sons and daughters, free to enter the Garden and My love, from which they shall never again depart. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Lamb of God

And Abraham said, "My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering." So the two of them went together.
- Genesis 22:8

In this verse, Abraham was prophesying that God Himself would provide The Lamb. Genesis chapter 22 foreshadows God's plan of salvation for mankind.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

The next day John saw YahuShua coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"
- John 1:29

Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, **but with the precious blood of The Messiah, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.** - 1 Peter 1:18-19

And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, **and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of The Lamb.** - Revelation 7:14

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Lamb of God

He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. - Isaiah 53:7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

The place in the Scripture which he read was this: "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and as a lamb before its shearer is silent, so He opened not His mouth. In His humiliation His justice was taken away, and who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth."

So the eunuch answered Philip and said, "I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?" Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this Scripture, preached YahuShua to him.

- Acts 8:32-35

And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, **and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain.** - Revelation 5:6-8

They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat; **for The Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters.** And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. - Revelation 7:16-17

They are spiritually undefiled, pure as virgins, **and follow The Lamb wheresoever He leads them.** For they have been purchased from among men as part of the special offering to God and to The Lamb. - Revelation 14:4

He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels **and in the presence of The Lamb.** - Revelation 14:10

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Lamb of God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice: "**Worthy is The Lamb who was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom, and strength and honor and glory and blessing!**" - Revelation 5:11-12

After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, **standing before the throne and before The Lamb**, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "**Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to The Lamb!**" - Revelation 7:9-10

And they overcame him by the blood of The Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.
- Revelation 12:11

They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, **and the song of The Lamb, saying:** "Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints!" - Revelation 15:3

Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection" for additional understanding.

These will make war with The Lamb, and The Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful. - Revelation 17:14

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Lamb of God

(Continued from the previous page)

"Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of The Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready." And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Then he said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of The Lamb!'" And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of God." - Revelation 19:7-9

But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, **but only those who are written in The Lamb's Book of Life.** - Revelation 21:27

But I saw no temple in it, for The Lord God Almighty and The Lamb are its temple. The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the Glory of God illuminated it. **The Lamb is its light.** - Revelation 21:22-23

And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, **proceeding from the throne of God and of The Lamb.** In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. **And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of The Lamb shall be in it,** and His servants shall serve Him. - Revelation 22:1-3

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Lamb of God

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. - Revelation 14:1

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, The Lamb's wife." - Revelation 21:9

Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of The Lamb.
- Revelation 21:14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover...

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen. (Excerpts from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Lamb of God

I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through My suffering - the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon My rising. **For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb, without spot or blemish, given up for many... The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord YahuShua.** ("The Perfect Lamb" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin. **Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man...**

So then as The Messiah was crucified, and died, and is risen, so too must you crucify your life of old. Who you were must perish, along with your sinful ways, then shall you truly be born again, revived and restored in The Image of God. (Excerpts from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

All men are defiled, having fallen into all manner of diverse temptations; there is none righteous in all the earth, no, not one. **Yet all who repent, in sincerity and in truth, are cleansed in the blood of The Lamb, which is pure and holy.** Therefore, those whom I have called to be My witnesses must become pure in heart and in spirit; set apart from the world and the churches of men, who cease not from polluting My name and marring My image before the people. (An excerpt from "All Have Been Purchased; Yet Few Have Accepted, Few Are Chosen" - Volume Two)

Therefore I have gathered to Myself a special offering, of the number, empty vessels void of all doctrine taught within the churches of men. And though these have sinned in the body, as all men, they are fully immersed in the Spirit of Truth, **enveloped in The Son's sacrifice, cleansed in the blood of The Lamb.**

Behold the chosen vessels of The Lord. They are washed and made clean, both in body and spirit, remade, vessels of honor, meet for The Master's use. Behold, they are filled with the pure water, of which they shall continually pour into the cups of the thirsty. **I AM THE LORD.** (An excerpt from "Chosen Vessels" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Lamb Without Spot or Blemish

Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats. - Exodus 12:5

In Exodus 12:5, the sacrificial lamb was to be without spot or blemish, meaning The Lamb of God, The Savior of the world, would be pure and without sin.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Lamb Without Spot or Blemish

For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

- 2 Corinthians 5:21

How much more shall the blood of The Messiah, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve The Living God? - Hebrews 9:14

Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of The Messiah, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. - 1 Peter 1:18-19

For to this you were called, because The Messiah also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: "Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth," who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—by whose stripes you were healed.
- 1 Peter 2:21-24

And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. - 1 John 3:5

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Lamb Without Spot or Blemish

I came down to you in the flesh, to live as a man, to be fully tempted as man, yet I did not suffer illness of the body, **nor did I sin**. For The Father made the body and mind to be one; not to suffer illness, but to abide in health. So as I came from The Father, and The Father is in Me and I am in The Father, so in like manner was My body, incorruptible; the kind of which even Adam was given, and would have kept to this day if he had not transgressed. For he who is without sin has everlasting life; death has no power over him.

My son, I carried the infirmities of all those who came to Me in faith. **In the same way, I carried their sin though I had no part in sin Myself. I am completely clean**, and because of this, all who come to Me in sincerity and in truth are clean also.

My son, I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through My suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon My rising. **For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb, without spot or blemish, given up for many...** The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord.
(An excerpt from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Passover Was a Foreshadowing Of The Messiah's Sacrifice

Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Pick out and take lambs for yourselves according to your families, and kill the Passover lamb..."

And it shall be, when your children say to you, 'What do you mean by this service?' That you shall say, 'It is the Passover sacrifice of The Lord, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt when He struck the Egyptians and delivered our households.'" So the people bowed their heads and worshiped. - Exodus 12:21, 26-27

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Passover Was Fulfilled By YahuShua's Sacrifice

Now it came to pass, when YahuShua had finished all these sayings, that He said to His disciples, "**You know that after two days is the Passover, and The Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.**"

- Matthew 26:1-2

And as they were eating, YahuShua took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

- Matthew 26:26-29

For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, **being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Messiah YahuShua, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed,** to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in YahuShua. - Romans 3:22-26

Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed The Messiah, our Passover, was sacrificed for us.

- 1 Corinthians 5:7

Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection" for additional understanding.

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Passover

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover. For as it is written in The Law, all things must be purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there can be no remission. Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen.

Therefore, again I say to you, celebrate Passover, yet not as in the days of Moses; nor as the unbelieving in Israel, upon whom the veil remains, for they have yet to look upon Me. For the Passover was a signpost, a shadow of glorious things to come. Read the writing thereof and have understanding, take its meaning to heart. For the Holy Days are revelation, the Plan of the Ages revealed.

Therefore rejoice, My people, for your Redeemer lives! Death has passed over you! Therefore eat, drink, and give thanks in remembrance of Me, and I shall also remember you in the day I gather My own. Then shall you truly know Me, just as I have always known you, even from the foundation of the world, says He who is, and was, and is to come, YahuShua, The Salvation of God. (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin... Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man. (An excerpt from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Passover

Thus says The Lord to those who believe, to those who have ears to hear, eyes to see, and a heart which longs to know Me as I truly am: Three are fulfilled, one is, and three are to come, coming quickly. **Of the three fulfilled, you shall remember and honor them according to how I command you.** The dates and times, the new moons and seasons, are not the focus; rather, **YahuShua is the focus.** For the significance of these Holy Days is found in their meaning and revealed by their order, even as all find their fulfillment in The Messiah and their completion in the coming of The Lord...

In this way will you begin to partake of the hidden manna, and your hearts shall be glad, causing you to see with greater eyes; your understanding of the Glory brightening as you enter into a more profound knowledge of **the salvation of God, which is accomplished and fulfilled in The Son of Man.** (Excerpts from "Walking in the Footsteps of The Messiah's Passion" - Volume Four)

For I am coming quickly, and I shall make a complete end of all iniquity, of all things which lead My people into sin. **For I had come at the first to unleaven all men, to heal the hearts of all who receive of Me, to bring peace to the minds of all who believe in Me, to set the captives free—I am The Passover!** And now I am returning to make a complete end of all leaven which fills this world; behold, in a week and in the Day shall I accomplish it. Then rest, peace, one thousand years. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord: **My children, keep The Passover. Keep it according to the New Covenant, in faith and love, and remember...**

Beloved, follow Me! Keep the Passover, honor the Holy Days, and remember the Sabbath. Only then will you begin to see, only then will you understand. For the Holy Days are revelation, every Sabbath a blessing, a sign between Me and you that you may know I am The Lord who sanctifies you.

And behold, four are fulfilled: Salvation assured, sin and death overcome, the Spirit given. Three are coming quickly: Sin destroyed, evil bound, My seat taken, Judgment... A new day, even one thousand years; then a short season, consummation... An everlasting day in The Lord! Amen, and amen. (Excerpts from "Keep The Passover" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Blood of a Lamb Saved The Israelites From God's Wrath

Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. - Exodus 12:13

This verse foreshadowed how God would save His people from His coming wrath (Judgment), by the shed blood or sacrifice of a lamb, and later, by The Lamb, YahuShua.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Blood of YahuShua Saves Us From God's Wrath

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, The Messiah died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.

- Romans 5:8-9

For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace, through the redemption that is in The Messiah YahuShua, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and justifier of the one who has faith in YahuShua. - Romans 3:22-26

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Blood of YahuShua Saves Us From God's Wrath

Yet let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf. For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations. Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

The Blood of YahuShua Saves Us From God's Wrath

Thus says The Lord: Beloved, upon what foundation does the love of God rest? With what thread is the Word of The Lord woven? Can any man know the mind of God? Can flesh touch The Holy? Tell Me, if you know.

And what is man, that he should be created in My image, the image of The Son of Man? For within man is My breath; I gave him life. He was made through Me and for Me; I caused him to be. It was My own blood which was shed for him, My own life which was poured out, even unto death. Therefore all those who come to Me and drink shall be made new; whether awake or sleeping, all My beloved shall arise and live. For I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life. (An excerpt from "What Is Man?" - Volume Six)

Therefore, come now and share in My joy, abide in My love, enter into My rest. For The Way is provided, The Lamb sacrificed, My own beating heart stilled in death, My own blood poured out so you may return to Me. Beloved, the curtain is torn! The way is open! Approach and draw near to Me, hear Me calling! For The Ladder of Heaven is joined to earth, glorified and named above all names!

Call out, My children, call on His name, and seek to know Him as He truly is, and you shall be lifted up to glory! For all those who truly know Him know Me also, for The Father and The Son are One, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Beloved, He ALONE is The Way and The Ladder; be joined unto Him, be united with Me! Glory to Glory, by Grace of Grace, Immanu El!...

Children, I had sent to you Grace! Oh most beloved of My heart, My created ones, I am your own Father! Even I have loved you, sacrificing My own Son, spilling My own blood which runs in His veins! I LAID MYSELF UPON THE ALTAR! (Excerpts from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover...

Therefore rejoice, My people, for your Redeemer lives! Death has passed over you! Therefore eat, drink, and give thanks in remembrance of Me, and I shall also remember you in the day I gather My own. Then shall you truly know Me, just as I have always known you, even from the foundation of the world, says He who is, and was, and is to come, YahuShua, The Salvation of God. (Excerpts from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And The Lord respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.

- Genesis 4:4-5

And Moses took the blood, sprinkled it on the people, and said, "This is the blood of the covenant which The Lord has made with you according to all these words."

- Exodus 24:8

And Aaron shall make atonement upon its horns once a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonement; once a year he shall make atonement upon it throughout your generations. It is most holy to The Lord.

- Exodus 30:10

Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, bring its blood inside the veil, do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. So he shall make atonement for the Holy Place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, for all their sins; and so he shall do for the tabernacle of meeting which remains among them in the midst of their uncleanness. There shall be no man in the tabernacle of meeting when he goes in to make atonement in the Holy Place, until he comes out, **that he may make atonement for himself, for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel.** - Leviticus 16:15-17

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of The Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in Heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect, to YahuShua The Mediator of the New Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel. - Hebrews 12:22-24

But into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance... But The Messiah came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of The Messiah, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve The Living God? - Hebrews 9:7-14

Likewise He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the New Covenant in My blood, which is shed for you."

- Luke 22:20

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

For the life of the flesh is in the blood. And I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls. For it is the blood that makes an atonement for the soul. - Leviticus 17:11

Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; My ears You have opened. Burnt offering and sin offering You did not require. Then I said, "Behold, I come; in the scroll of the book it is written of Me. I delight to do Your will, O My God, and Your law is within My heart." - Psalm 40:6-8

So shall He sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at Him. For that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider. - Isaiah 52:15

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: "Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure. Then I said, 'Behold, I have come, in the volume of the book it is written of Me, to do Your will, O God.'" Previously saying, "Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them" (which are offered according to the law); then He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God." He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of YahuShua The Messiah once for all. - Hebrews 10:4-10

For this is My blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sin. - Matthew 26:28

In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the New Covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."
- 1 Corinthians 11:25

He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into The Kingdom of The Son of His love, in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. - Colossians 1:13-14

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. **But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.** All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way; **and The Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.** - Isaiah 53:4-6

He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? **For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken.** - Isaiah 53:8

Yet it pleased The Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. **When You make His soul an offering for sin,** He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of The Lord shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. **By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities.** Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. - Isaiah 53:10-12

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace. - Ephesians 1:7

Likewise He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the New Covenant in My blood, which is shed for you." - Luke 22:20

Then YahuShua said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of The Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him." - John 6:53-56

Take heed therefore to yourselves, and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God, **which He purchased with His own blood.** - Acts 20:28

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, The Messiah died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.

- Romans 5:8-9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace, **through the redemption that is in The Messiah YahuShua, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and justifier of the one who has faith in YahuShua.** - Romans 3:22-26

Blessed be The God and Father of our Lord YahuShua The Messiah, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the Heavenly places in The Messiah... **In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in The Messiah, both which are in Heaven and which are on earth—in Him.** - Ephesians 1:3-10

But now in The Messiah YahuShua you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Messiah. - Ephesians 2:13

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Peter, an apostle of YahuShua The Messiah, to the pilgrims of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God The Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, **for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of YahuShua The Messiah: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.** - 1 Peter 1:1-2

Therefore YahuShua also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered outside the gate. - Hebrews 13:12

But The Messiah came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, **how much more shall the blood of The Messiah, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve The Living God?**

And for this reason He is The Mediator of the New Covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. - Hebrews 9:11-15

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the Heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Messiah has not entered the holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true, but into Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; not that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another—He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, so Messiah was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation.

- Hebrews 9:22-28

And if you call on The Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your stay here in fear; knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of The Messiah, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. - 1 Peter 1:18-19

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before His throne, and from YahuShua The Messiah, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. - Revelation 1:4-5

For it pleased The Father that in Him all the fullness should dwell, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. - Colossians 1:19-20

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever, and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world. - John 6:51

I am The Good Shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep... I am The Good Shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own. As The Father knows Me, even so I know The Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd. - John 10:11-16

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make Atonement For Sin

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father.

- John 10:17-18

By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. - 1 John 3:16

Grace to you and peace from God The Father and our Lord YahuShua The Messiah, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father.
- Galatians 1:3-4

But we see YahuShua, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone. - Hebrews 2:9

For to this you were called, because The Messiah also suffered for us... Who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—by whose stripes you were healed. - 1 Peter 2:21-25

But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of YahuShua The Messiah, His Son, cleanses us from all sin. - 1 John 1:7

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

Blood Was Required to Make
Atonement For Sin

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World
Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood,
Making Atonement For Sin

And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. - 1 John 2:2

Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. - Romans 5:18-19

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through
His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Behold, I shall pour out in My anger and destroy in My fury! With eternal fire, I shall take vengeance upon all My enemies, until they are utterly consumed! For thus is the second death prepared for the wicked; thus is the second death, in which the evil of heart shall be consumed: Destruction and annihilation, blotted out! - The death of which the redeemed in Messiah need not fear; for they have passed from death to Life, from despair to Joy, and from judgment to Salvation; bought for a price, purchased in blood, the blood of The Lamb.

Therefore come to Me, My beloved little ones, for you know My face! Come forth, O sons and daughters of God, for The Lord has redeemed you! Come out, My people, for The Holy One of Israel has called you by name! (An excerpt from "The Truth Absolute" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover.

For as it is written in The Law, all things must be purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there can be no remission. Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen...

Therefore rejoice, My people, for your Redeemer lives! Death has passed over you! Therefore eat, drink, and give thanks in remembrance of Me, and I shall also remember you in the day I gather My own. Then shall you truly know Me, just as I have always known you, even from the foundation of the world, says He who is, and was, and is to come, YahuShua, The Salvation of God. (Excerpts from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

Yet if one comes to Me and asks of Me forgiveness, even a continual washing in My own blood, he shall surely have it; even if he comes to Me seven times, or seventy times seven times, he shall be forgiven. For I forgive all those who come to Me in sincerity and in truth, and draw near to those of a contrite heart, delivering those of a humble spirit. (An excerpt from "Blessed Are Those Who Overcome For My Name's Sake" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Therefore thus says The Lord, to all those who call of themselves Christian: Do you really know Me? Have you truly received of Me? And if you have received of Me, how is it you do not abide in Me? Where is the fruit of My spirit, which you say lives in you? I tell you the truth, I have not seen it! And of My gifts, what have you done with them? My lost sheep, where have you laid them? They lie next to your faith, which has also been misplaced.

Indeed many of you have asked of Me forgiveness, and I have washed you in My own blood. Are you not then married to Me? How is it then that you still play the harlot, returning to those things which are not lawful, taking pleasure in those things I hate? Thus as it is written, I will surely correct and discipline all those I love. For I do not change. (An excerpt from "Follow Me" - Volume Three)

And for this reason I have commanded you to write My words, so for surety all may know and understand, that salvation gained is assured. For it is not by gain you have received it, rather it is by grace, The Gift of The Father, ransomed through the blood of The Son. Therefore, concerning all these The Father has given Me, I shall not lose one. For those who come to Me are drawn to Me by The Father, and shall in no wise be cast out...

Yet understand this, all you haughty scholars and prideful teachers, even all you who call of yourselves Christian who make arrogant assertions without knowledge, you lack trust and have no understanding! Nor do you know your God, nor that covenant written in My own blood, which is The New and Everlasting Covenant. For I died; behold, I am risen! I am alive forevermore! Amen! And as I live, so shall the penitent man live. Even if he should turn and stumble, his salvation is in no wise lost to him. For he has an Advocate with The Father, One who stands in his place, having already paid the full price for his transgression; behold, his sin is remembered no more, cast into a dark sea of forgetfulness! And oh how blessed are those who strive always to make their repentance full, says The Lord.

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end. (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

Yet those of greater wisdom know all are guilty, for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God; there is none righteous, no, not one. And for this reason YahuShua The Messiah was sent to die for all men, thereby freeing mankind from the chains which held him captive, loosing him from the bonds which bound him to the punishment of sin, which is death. (An excerpt from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

Thus says The Lord God: Behold The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, sent to die for the sins of the world, bearing the full weight of transgression in His own body; the perfect sacrifice, acceptable to God, whereby all men are reconciled to The Father if they so choose to receive of The Free Gift, becoming once again My sons and daughters, free to enter the Garden and My love, from which they shall never again depart. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Yet let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf. For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations. Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord.

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand... YahuShua HaMashiach is The Gift, He is The Only Way; there is salvation in no other, nor any other name under Heaven by which you must be saved. (Excerpts from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

And what is man, that he should be created in My image, the image of The Son of Man? For within man is My breath; I gave him life. He was made through Me and for Me; I caused him to be. **It was My own blood which was shed for him, My own life which was poured out, even unto death.** Therefore all those who come to Me and drink shall be made new; whether awake or sleeping, all My beloved shall arise and live. **For I AM HE, The Resurrection and The Life.** (An excerpt from "What Is Man?" - Volume Six)

Thus says The Holy One, your Redeemer: Beloved, My treasure, My most beloved ones, here I am! Hear Me! I am poured out like wax before the fire; like a candle, I am dripping with tears! Yet you have not come to Me! My love was poured out, My spirit fell like rain upon the nations, tears and great mourning... **I poured Myself out to heal the nations! Blood and tears, pools of blood, the agony of My passion, My love put on open display!** (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

All men are defiled, having fallen into all manner of diverse temptations; there is none righteous in all the earth, no, not one. **Yet all who repent, in sincerity and in truth, are cleansed in the blood of The Lamb, which is pure and holy.** Therefore, those whom I have called to be My witnesses must become pure in heart and in spirit; set apart from the world and the churches of men, who cease not from polluting My name and marring My image before the people.

Timothy, you have not sat among the prideful, nor have you kept the company of those deceived in the churches of men. You have accepted no doctrine at all. Indeed, you were like clay which had been molded by the world, yet remained unmolded in spirit. Behold, even when you were yet in your mother's womb, I sanctified you; I ordained you a prophet, a witness for My name, an enemy to all nations. Thus you put no faith in the doctrines of the world, nor did you accept any doctrine taught in the churches of men. As for your body and mind, yes, you did become defiled by sin, of this you were guilty, as are all who have gained maturity. Yet I have taken your sins from you and remember your iniquities no more. Therefore, I ask you, what defilement remains? **For what The Lord has cleansed, in the blood of The Lamb, is a new creation - virgin.** (An excerpt from "All Have Been Purchased; Yet Few Have Accepted, Few Are Chosen" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Bore the Sins of the World Through His Sacrifice and Shed Blood, Making Atonement For Sin

The Messiah is The Church, His name is YahuShua, and He is the body in which My children dwell. By Him and through Him are all things, and to Him shall My children flock. **He is your Shepherd, and by His shed blood are you made sons and daughters of God...**

Beloved, heed My words and listen closely to My speech; for thus says The Lord to the church at His right hand, if you do indeed seek to remain at My right hand: Forbear not, nor reject My Word spoken to this generation, lest I leave you unto refinement also. **For your robes have been made white, washed in the blood of The Lamb.** (Excerpts from "Under God" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, **the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come;** growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless...

Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again.

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

It Was God's Will That The Messiah Suffer For Mankind

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way; and The Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.

- Isaiah 53:6

Yet it pleased The Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of The Lord shall prosper in His hand.

- Isaiah 53:10

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Suffered For Mankind According to God's Will

Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father.

- John 10:17-18

So YahuShua said to Peter, "Put your sword into the sheath. Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?"

- John 18:11

And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed, saying, "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done."

- Luke 22:41-42

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Suffered For Mankind According to God's Will

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin... Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man. (An excerpt from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Suffered For Mankind According to God's Will

Therefore hear the Word of The Lord, for thus says The Holy One of Israel: Awaken, O foolish people! Arise from your beds, and prepare to meet your God! My children, cast away these filthy veils which cover your heads; yes, even you, My people who dwell in Israel, hear the Word of your Messiah. For I AM HE, He who was and is and is to come, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH, God in the flesh, Immanu El, The Lord your Righteousness.

For I had come into the world, yet you would not receive Me. Behold, I am coming again, and still you deny Me. Therefore hear and understand, and gain wisdom. For The Father has proclaimed My glory from the beginning; even before the house of Israel was My glory put on open display. **For I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me, of which My works also testify, the works He sent Me to do, even the cross.** (An excerpt from "It Is Time; Prepare to Meet Your God" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord, The Risen One, your Redeemer: I had come to you as a man, clothed in the flesh, humble; My glory set aside, God become man, Immanu El... Living as all have lived in the body, yet not as man lives in the spirit; for I am clean, having no sin in My body, nor in My spirit, having obeyed every command of The Father—blameless.

Thus says The Lord God: Behold The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, sent to die for the sins of the world, bearing the full weight of transgression in His own body; the perfect sacrifice, acceptable to God, whereby all men are reconciled to The Father if they so choose to receive of The Free Gift, becoming once again My sons and daughters, free to enter the Garden and My love, from which they shall never again depart. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, **the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come;** growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, **all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...**

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. **For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again.** (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

As Moses Lifted Up the Serpent
In the Wilderness, So Also Must
The Messiah Be Lifted Up

So Moses made a bronze serpent, and put it on a pole; and so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived. - Numbers 21:9

Though this verse was literally performed by the Israelites according to God's command through Moses, it was a foreshadowing of the crucifixion and its purpose... "That through death The Messiah might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil" (Hebrews 2:14).

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Was Lifted Up
On the Cross, So That Many
Would Be Saved

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must The Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, **but that the world through Him might be saved.**

He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of The Only Begotten Son of God.

- John 3:14-18

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Lifted Up On the Cross, So That Many Would Be Saved

Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross, by which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men: Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name, keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them in rivers of living water mixed with My own blood, which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink, even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end. (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Was Lifted Up On the Cross, So That Many Would Be Saved

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord to His servant: My son, I came to minister, not to be ministered to. I came to heal the sick, even all who came asking; I bore their infirmities. By no means did I, Myself, become sick, for The Father allowed nothing to keep Me from My purpose...

My son, I carried the infirmities of all those who came to Me in faith. **In the same way, I carried their sin**, though I had no part in sin Myself. I am completely clean, and because of this, all who come to Me in sincerity and in truth are clean also.

My son, I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through My suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep, The Victory established for all time upon My rising. For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb, without spot or blemish, given up for many... The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

Beloved ones, I forgive all who return to Me; even the one in ninety-nine who goes astray, even the one among twelve who betrays Me. For I am The Lord. And of all those The Father has given Me, I shall not lose one. And though Judas was indeed lost according to the flesh, he was not lost according to the spirit. For he repented in sincerity and in truth, confessing his sin with extreme remorse. **And though he died before Me, his sins I bore also, crucifying them upon the tree.** (An excerpt from "From Betrayal to Victory" - Volume Four)

The Salvation Day of Men is four-fold: It was ordained before the foundation of the world, fulfilled at My birth, finished at My death on the cross, and solidified eternally upon My resurrection, says The Lord YahuShua. ("The Salvation Day" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Veil in the Temple
Separated Us From the Holy Place
And The Most Holy

And you shall hang the veil from the clasps. Then you shall bring the Ark of the Testimony in there, behind the veil. **The veil shall be a divider for you between the Holy Place and the Most Holy.** You shall put the mercy seat upon the Ark of the Testimony in the Most Holy. You shall set the table outside the veil, and the lampstand across from the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and you shall put the table on the north side.
- Exodus 26:33-35

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Made It Possible For All
People to Enter Through the Veil,
Into The Holiest Place

And YahuShua cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last. Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. So when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last, he said, "Truly this Man was The Son of God!" - Mark 15:37-39

This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters the Presence behind the veil, where the forerunner has entered for us, even YahuShua, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek. - Hebrews 6:19-20

Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of YahuShua, by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, and having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.

- Hebrews 10:18-22

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Veil in the Temple Separated Us From the Holy Place And The Most Holy

And The Lord said to Moses: "Tell Aaron your brother not to come at just any time into the Holy Place inside the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, lest he die; for I will appear in the cloud above the mercy seat"..."

"Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, bring its blood inside the veil, do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. So he shall make atonement for the Holy Place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, for all their sins; and so he shall do for the tabernacle of meeting which remains among them in the midst of their uncleanness. There shall be no man in the tabernacle of meeting when he goes in to make atonement in the Holy Place, until he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself, for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel." - Leviticus 16:2, 15-17

No one may enter the Holiest Place of the temple, without a sacrifice and the sprinkling of blood for the atonement of sin. The temple, and its rituals performed by the priests, were a representation of God's plan, which would be fulfilled through YahuShua The Messiah. By His sacrifice, He abolished the Old Covenant, establishing the New Covenant by which we may enter His Kingdom to come, where there will be no earthly temple, because The Lord God and The Lamb are its temple (Revelation 21:22).

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Made It Possible For All People to Enter Through the Veil, Into The Holiest Place

For a tabernacle was prepared: the first part, in which was the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the sanctuary; and behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of All... But into the second part the high priest went alone once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the people's sins committed in ignorance; the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing. It was symbolic for the present time in which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him who performed the service perfect in regard to the conscience—concerned only with foods and drinks, various washings, and fleshly ordinances imposed until the time of reformation.

But The Messiah came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation. Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.

For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Messiah, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve The Living God?

- Hebrews 9:1-14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Made It Possible For All to Enter Through the Veil (Curtain), Into The Holiest Place, by His Sacrifice and Blood

Thus says The Holy One of Israel, to this lost and dying generation; thus says He who died and is alive forevermore: I am The Only Way by which you shall enter, having ripped the curtain in two; I am The Open Door by which all My beloved shall pass through. Yet you refuse to come to Me, nor will you accept Me as I truly am. How then shall you enter? How then shall you pass through? (An excerpt from "The Mountains Shall Crumble and Fall Upon the Desolate" - Volume Three)

Beloved little ones, you are Mine, and I have given you to My Son. For all I have is His, and all He has is Mine. And so that which I have created must now return to Me. For I call you back, and I will receive you to Myself once again. Therefore come to Me, return to My love, abide in My mercy and know Me; live in My Son! And I, even I, shall be your God, and you shall be My people... Six days ending, the seventh at the door, wherein you shall find rest; behold, even I shall rest with you, for one day in The Lord.

Therefore, come now and share in My joy, abide in My love, enter into My rest. For The Way is provided, The Lamb sacrificed, My own beating heart stilled in death, My own blood poured out so you may return to Me. Beloved, the curtain is torn! The way is open! Approach and draw near to Me, hear Me calling! For The Ladder of Heaven is joined to earth, glorified and named above all names! Call out, My children, call on His name, and seek to know Him as He truly is, and you shall be lifted up to glory! For all those who truly know Him know Me also, for The Father and The Son are One, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Beloved, He ALONE is The Way and The Ladder; be joined unto Him, be united with Me! Glory to Glory, by Grace of Grace, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Sacrifice Would Reconcile Us to God, Making Peace Between God and Man

But He was wounded for our transgressions,
He was bruised for our iniquities; the
chastisement for our peace was upon Him,
and by His stripes we are healed.

- Isaiah 53:5

Seventy weeks are determined for your
people and for your holy city, **to finish the
transgression, to make an end of sins, to
make reconciliation for iniquity**, to bring in
everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision
and prophecy, and to anoint The Most Holy.
- Daniel 9:24

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Sacrifice Reconciles Us to God, Making Peace Between God and Man

For it pleased The Father that in Him all
the fullness should dwell, and by Him to
reconcile all things to Himself, by Him,
whether things on earth or things in
Heaven, having made peace through the
blood of His cross. And you, who once were
alienated and enemies in your mind by
wicked works, yet now He has reconciled in
the body of His flesh through death.

- Colossians 1:20-22

Now then, we are ambassadors for The
Messiah, as though God were pleading through
us: **We implore you on The Messiah's behalf,
be reconciled to God.** - 2 Corinthians 5:20

But now in YahuShua The Messiah you who
once were far off have been brought near by
the blood of Messiah. For He Himself is
our peace, who has made both one, and has
broken down the middle wall of separation,
having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that
is, the law of commandments contained in
ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new
man from the two, **thus making peace**, and
that He might reconcile them both to God in
one body through the cross, thereby putting
to death the enmity. - Ephesians 2:13-16

He has delivered us from the power
of darkness and conveyed us into The
Kingdom of The Son of His love, in whom
we have redemption through His blood, the
forgiveness of sins. - Colossians 1:13-14

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua's Sacrifice Reconciles Us to God, Making Peace Between God and Man

My children, do you sit next to Me on My throne? Or is it My body in which you dwell? The Messiah is The Church, His name is YahuShua, and He is the body in which My children dwell. By Him and through Him are all things, and to Him shall My children flock. **He is your Shepherd, and by His shed blood are you made sons and daughters of God.** (An excerpt from "Under God" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord God: Behold The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, sent to die for the sins of the world, bearing the full weight of transgression in His own body; the perfect sacrifice, acceptable to God, whereby all men are reconciled to The Father if they so choose to receive of The Free Gift, becoming once again My sons and daughters, free to enter the Garden and My love, from which they shall never again depart. (An excerpt from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

Come to Me, therefore, in sincerity and in truth; humble yourselves in The Messiah's name. For He is The True Light, utterly void of darkness, The Only Way to follow, The Truth Absolute; by Him alone shall you walk into everlasting life. **For only those who walk in Him shall find Me, and only those in union with Him shall know Me, says The Lord.** (An excerpt from "Transgression" - Volume Two)

Beloved little ones, you are Mine, and I have given you to My Son. For all I have is His, and all He has is Mine. **And so that which I have created must now return to Me.** For I call you back, and I will receive you to Myself once again. Therefore come to Me, return to My love, abide in My mercy and know Me; live in My Son! And I, even I, shall be your God, and you shall be My people... Six days ending, the seventh at the door, wherein you shall find rest; behold, even I shall rest with you, for one day in The Lord.

Therefore, come now and share in My joy, abide in My love, enter into My rest. For The Way is provided, The Lamb sacrificed, My own beating heart stilled in death, My own blood poured out so you may return to Me. Beloved, the curtain is torn! The way is open! Approach and draw near to Me, hear Me calling! For The Ladder of Heaven is joined to earth, glorified and named above all names! Call out, My children, call on His name, and seek to know Him as He truly is, and you shall be lifted up to glory! For all those who truly know Him know Me also, for The Father and The Son are One, YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH! Beloved, He ALONE is The Way and The Ladder; be joined unto Him, be united with Me! Glory to Glory, by Grace of Grace, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Justify Man Before God

He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. - Isaiah 53:11

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Sacrifice Justifies Man Before God

Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins; and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. - Acts 13:38-39

For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in YahuShua The Messiah. - Romans 3:22-24

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord YahuShua The Messiah. - Romans 5:1

Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. - Romans 5:18-19

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Messiah died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. - Romans 5:8-9

And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of The Lord YahuShua and by the Spirit of our God.
- 1 Corinthians 6:11

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Justify Man Before God

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Sacrifice Justifies Man Before God

For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified. - Romans 8:29-30

We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in YahuShua The Messiah, even we have believed in The Messiah YahuShua, that we might be justified by faith in Messiah and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified.

- Galatians 2:15-16

Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to The Messiah, that we might be justified by faith. - Galatians 3:24

But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through YahuShua The Messiah, our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. - Titus 3:4-7

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua's Sacrifice Justifies Man Before God

Thus says The Lord: In the Consummation, all judged according to their works shall surely die. Yet in that day, if one calls upon the name of Salvation, in true repentance, with sincere remorse in their heart, they will not be judged; behold, they shall pass from judgment into life. For I look upon the heart, I discern the thoughts and judge the innermost intentions; nothing is hidden before Me. Therefore when the multitudes are judged, they will indeed be judged according to their works. For the books shall be opened and their works will be made known, even every idle word, and they shall be condemned. Yet again I say to you, those who call upon the name of The Holy One of Israel in sincerity and in truth, humbling themselves before Him, taking full responsibility for their works, confessing their sin, shall receive mercy. For YahuShua and His works now stand in their place, interceding on their behalf. For The Gift is never-ending, and all who come to Me will I in no wise turn away. (An excerpt from "Judgment and Mercy" - Volume Five)

Yet let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf.

For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations. Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord.

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man.

Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Make An End to Sin

Seventy weeks are determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish the transgression, **to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity**, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint The Most Holy.
- Daniel 9:24

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Sacrifice Frees Us From The Power of Sin, Which Is Death

But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. **For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in The Messiah YahuShua our Lord.** - Romans 6:22-23

There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in The Messiah YahuShua, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in The Messiah YahuShua has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. - Romans 8:1-4

He then would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.
- Hebrews 9:26

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua's Sacrifice Frees Us From the Power of Sin, Which Is Death

Therefore no longer bind yourselves to what you see, nor concern yourselves with the things of this world and its evil ways. Free yourselves by the knowledge I have given you, by the understanding that I AM WHO I AM, freedom in the knowing I AM HE. **Beloved ones, I have defeated the world, I have overcome your sins; death is put to death because of Me. Behold, I am risen, death is turned backward—only life is and shall be.** (An excerpt from "I AM HE" - Volume Five)

Thus says The Lord: **The penalty of sin is death. Thus all who have sinned shall surely die, all shall lie down in death.** Yet there is a people who shall not sleep, nor shall they lie down in death; a people who shall be awake at My coming, a people who have received of the divine gift, a people who know Me and in whom I am known, for I see of Myself within them. They shall be lifted up, not preceding those who have fallen asleep in Messiah. This is the first harvest and resurrection. For there is but One Way, One Truth, and One Life; from the beginning, there is but One...

Shall sin judge sin, and institute the punishment before the time?! **Is not My judgment, that of capital punishment, for all who have sinned, and annihilation for all who refuse to repent?!** Yet I sent My Only Begotten Son to suffer your sentences for you; therefore, you do greatly err. Peoples of the earth, where are your hearts?! **Err on the side of hope and salvation in Messiah, where one can not err!** (Excerpts from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

Yet understand this, all you haughty scholars and prideful teachers, even all you who call of yourselves Christian who make arrogant assertions without knowledge, you lack trust and have no understanding! Nor do you know your God, nor that covenant written in My own blood, which is The New and Everlasting Covenant. **For I died; behold, I am risen! I am alive forevermore! Amen!** And as I live, so shall the penitent man live. Even if he should turn and stumble, his salvation is in no wise lost to him. For he has an Advocate with The Father, One who stands in his place, having already paid the full price for his transgression; behold, his sin is remembered no more, cast into a dark sea of forgetfulness! (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua's Sacrifice Frees Us From the Power of Sin, Which Is Death

Beloved ones, only One is without sin, The Son of Man. Yet the desire to sin is still within you, and now also The Truth, and so the battle rages. Therefore, beware. **For doubt leads to disobedience, and to disobey God is sin, and the penalty of sin is death.** Yet I have overcome death, having written your name in the Book of Life from the very foundation of the world. What is left then? Only the death of sin itself, and the passing away of death.

Beloved, cast off your sins, depart quickly from temptation, and to the accuser turn a deaf ear. For I tell you the truth, evil has lost its grip on the redeemed. Therefore hear My words, and also do them; give heed to My speech, and embrace all I have given you; drink deeply from this cup, and be created anew, says The Lord your Redeemer. (An excerpt from "A Stone of Stumbling" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. **For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin.** Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man...

Yet those of greater wisdom know all are guilty, for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God; there is none righteous, no, not one. And for this reason YahuShua The Messiah was sent to die for all men, thereby freeing mankind from the chains which held him captive, loosing him from the bonds which bound him to the punishment of sin, which is death. (Excerpts from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

My son, there is none righteous in all the world, no, not one. All have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God... For I have not yet delivered My people out of temptation; nor has the evil one been bound in the abyss (this time is not yet). **Yet from the power of sin, which is death, I have surely delivered you—if you so choose to receive of Me fully, if you so choose to embrace Me as I truly am, if you so choose to remain in My love.** (Excerpts from "Blessed Are Those Who Overcome For My Name's Sake" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be the New Covenant

I, The Lord, have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand; I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, as a light to the Gentiles. - Isaiah 42:6

Incline your ear, and come to Me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you—the sure mercies of David. - Isaiah 55:3

"Nevertheless I will remember My covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you. Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed, when you receive your older and your younger sisters; for I will give them to you for daughters, but not because of My covenant with you. And I will establish My covenant with you. Then you shall know that I am The Lord, that you may remember and be ashamed, and never open your mouth anymore because of your shame, when I provide you an atonement for all you have done," says The Lord God. - Ezekiel 16:60-63

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is the New Covenant

For this is My blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. - Matthew 26:28

In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the New Covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."
- 1 Corinthians 11:25

And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob; for this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins." - Romans 11:26-27

And we have such trust through Messiah toward God. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think of anything as being from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God, who also made us sufficient as ministers of the New Covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. - 2 Corinthians 3:4-6

But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of The Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in Heaven, to God The Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect, to YahuShua The Mediator of the New Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel. - Hebrews 12:22-24

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be the New Covenant

Thus says The Lord, The Redeemer of Israel, their Holy One, to Him whom man despises, to Him whom the nation abhors, to the Servant of rulers: "Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of The Lord who is faithful, The Holy One of Israel; and He has chosen You."

Thus says The Lord: "In an acceptable time I have heard You, and in the day of salvation I have helped You; I will preserve You and give You as a covenant to the people, to restore the earth, to cause them to inherit the desolate heritages; that You may say to the prisoners, 'Go forth,' to those who are in darkness, 'Show yourselves.'" - Isaiah 49:7-9

"Behold, the days are coming, says The Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah—not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says The Lord. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says The Lord: I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people." - Jeremiah 31:31-33

"Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And The Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even The Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming," says The Lord of Hosts. - Malachi 3:1

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is the New Covenant

But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. Because finding fault with them, He says: "Behold, the days are coming, says The Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah—not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says The Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says The Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people."

- Hebrews 8:6-10

And for this reason He is the Mediator of the New Covenant, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. - Hebrews 9:15

And inasmuch as He was not made priest without an oath (for they have become priests without an oath, but He with an oath by Him who said to Him: "The Lord has sworn and will not relent, 'You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek'"), by so much more YahuShua has become a surety of a better covenant.

- Hebrews 7:20-22

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is the New Covenant

Yet let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf. For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations. Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord.

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

Thus says The Lord: My children, keep The Passover. Keep it according to the New Covenant, in faith and love, and remember...

Beloved, follow Me! Keep the Passover, honor the Holy Days, and remember the Sabbath. Only then will you begin to see, only then will you understand. For the Holy Days are revelation, every Sabbath a blessing, a sign between Me and you that you may know I am The Lord who sanctifies you. (Excerpts from "Keep The Passover" - Volume Three)

Behold My hands and My feet, and consider My love. For the scars of My passion remain, a holy, everlasting covenant written in the blood of The Lamb. Taste and see, beloved, drink! Until that which is veiled is veiled no longer, until the void within your heart is filled. For My love was written in every stripe I endured for you, poured out in every drop of blood I shed for you, revealed when you pierced My hands and My feet. Beloved, I am married unto you! A union sealed forever in the blood we share, says The Lord YahuShua. ("Consider My Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is the New Covenant

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover.

For as it is written in The Law, all things must be purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there can be no remission. Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen.

Therefore, again I say to you, celebrate Passover, yet not as in the days of Moses; nor as the unbelieving in Israel, upon whom the veil remains, for they have yet to look upon Me. For the Passover was a signpost, a shadow of glorious things to come. Read the writing thereof and have understanding, take its meaning to heart. For the Holy Days are revelation, the Plan of the Ages revealed.

Therefore rejoice, My people, for your Redeemer lives! Death has passed over you! Therefore eat, drink, and give thanks in remembrance of Me, and I shall also remember you in the day I gather My own. Then shall you truly know Me, just as I have always known you, even from the foundation of the world, **says He who is, and was, and is to come, YahuShua, The Salvation of God.** (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is the New Covenant

Remember Me and My Passion, as I have shown you; offer up thanksgiving, and consider your salvation and The Loving Mercy of God. For the intent of one's heart speaks volumes more than the offering put forth by their hands...

Take heed, therefore, and remember My teaching: Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees. For their like still exists today; only their names and vesture have changed. Yet the ignorance of the meek is no cause for offense, nor shall the error of the humble bring forth rebuke. For I know the heart and look upon the innermost intentions. Therefore keep the feast, not with the old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, **but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, as it is written in accordance with the New Covenant, says The Lord.** (Excerpts from "Do This In Remembrance of Me" - Volume Two)

You have heard it said: To be absent from the body is to be present with The Lord. This saying is true. For all those who die in Messiah will indeed look upon Him at the Last Day, yet it will be to them as the blink of an eye. For the dead know not the passage of time, nor do they know they have fallen asleep. Thus there is indeed life after death, yet during death there is most certainly not.

For I tell you the truth, if there is life during death, as it is commonly taught amongst the people, then none truly die. **And if all have the victory over death, then all are like The Messiah; thereby making the New Covenant useless and the resurrection of no effect.** This teaching is false, denying both the sacrifice of The Messiah and the Word of God. For if none truly die, then The Messiah is no longer the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. And if He is not the first to be freed from death and the grave, then The Messiah did not die. And if The Messiah did not die, then the power of sin has the victory and the grave has become your final resting place, leaving you with no hope of salvation...

Yet The Messiah did indeed pay the penalty for your sins, even unto death; He is risen, The Firstborn from the dead; by which you are also delivered from death, if you so choose to receive of His life, if you so choose to embrace Him as He truly is! (Excerpts from "Death and Awakening" - Volume One)

For transgression of The Law is sin, and the penalty of sin is death. Yet a New Covenant I have sent to you in YahuShua The Messiah, to save you from the penalty of that which you have forsaken. Therefore, you shall live because of Him and set your steps aright, according to that which He upholds and has magnified in Himself, He being the only One who is without sin, having kept every tittle of The Law—blameless. (An excerpt from "You Shall Not Desecrate the Sabbath" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; **He is just and having salvation**, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey. - Zechariah 9:9

Sing to The Lord, bless His name; proclaim the good news of His salvation from day to day. - Psalm 96:2

And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of The Lord shall be saved. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be deliverance, as The Lord has said, among the remnant whom The Lord calls.

- Joel 2:32

As with many verses in the Scriptures of Truth, Joel 2:32 is fulfilled in two ways: During the last 2000 years, even to this day, anyone who calls on the name of The Lord YahuShua The Messiah, accepting His sacrifice for forgiveness of their sins, will receive salvation.

The second time period, referred to in the context, is the Great and Terrible Day of The Lord (Joel 2:28-32), during which time whoever calls on the name of The Lord YahuShua will be delivered.

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, **having obtained eternal redemption...** And for this reason He is the Mediator of the New Covenant, by means of death, **for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.**

- Hebrews 9:12, 15

He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into The Kingdom of The Son of His love, in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. - Colossians 1:13-14

And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name YahuShua, for He will save His people from their sins. - Matthew 1:21

For The Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost. - Luke 19:10

For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, **but that the world through Him might be saved.**

- John 3:17

I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. - John 10:9

And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of The Lord shall be saved.

- Acts 2:21

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

So truth fails, and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey. Then The Lord saw it, and it displeased Him that there was no justice. He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him; and His own righteousness, it sustained Him. For He put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation on His head; He put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak. - Isaiah 59:15-17

The king shall have joy in Your strength, O Lord; and in Your salvation how greatly shall he rejoice! You have given him his heart's desire, and have not withheld the request of his lips. Selah. For You meet him with the blessings of goodness; You set a crown of pure gold upon his head. He asked life from You, and You gave it to him—length of days forever and ever. His glory is great in Your salvation; honor and majesty You have placed upon him. For You have made him most blessed forever; You have made him exceedingly glad with Your presence.
- Psalm 21:1-6

The Lord has made known His salvation; His righteousness He has revealed in the sight of the nations. He has remembered His mercy and His faithfulness to the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. - Psalm 98:2-3

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of YahuShua The Messiah of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole. This is 'The Stone which was rejected by you builders, which has become The Chief Cornerstone.' Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved. - Acts 4:10-12

But we believe that through the grace of The Lord YahuShua The Messiah we shall be saved in the same manner as they.

- Acts 15:11

And he brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" So they said, "Believe on The Lord YahuShua The Messiah, and you will be saved, you and your household." - Acts 16:30-31

For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. - Romans 5:10

For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For "whoever calls on the name of The Lord shall be saved."

- Romans 10:12-13

Then they said to the woman, "Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed The Messiah, The Savior of the world." - John 4:42

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

For I know that my Redeemer lives, and He shall stand at last on the earth; and after my skin is destroyed, this I know, that in my flesh I shall see God, Whom I shall see for myself, and my eyes shall behold, and not another. How my heart yearns within me!

- Job 19:25-27

You went forth for the salvation of Your people, for salvation with Your Anointed. You struck the head from the house of the wicked, by laying bare from foundation to neck. Selah. - Habakkuk 3:13

Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; 'For Yah, The Lord, is my strength and song; He also has become my salvation.' Therefore with joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation.

- Isaiah 12:2-3

And it will be said in that day: "Behold, this is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us. This is The Lord; we have waited for Him; we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation." - Isaiah 25:9

I bring My righteousness near, it shall not be far off; my salvation shall not linger. And I will place salvation in Zion, for Israel My glory. - Isaiah 46:13

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the Gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain. - 1 Corinthians 15:1-2

Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: "Blessed is The Lord God of Israel, for He has visited and redeemed His people, and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David, as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, who have been since the world began, that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us, to perform the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember His holy covenant, the oath which He swore to our father Abraham: To grant us that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. And you, child, will be called the prophet of The Highest; for you will go before the face of The Lord to prepare His ways, to give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their sins, through the tender mercy of our God, with which The Dayspring from on high has visited us; to give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace."

- Luke 1:67-79

For the husband is head of the wife, as also Messiah is head of the church; and He is The Savior of the body. - Ephesians 5:23

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

My righteousness is near, My Salvation has gone forth, and My arms will judge the peoples; the coastlands will wait upon Me, and on My arm they will trust. - Isaiah 51:5

For your Maker is your husband, The Lord of Hosts is His name; **and your Redeemer is The Holy One of Israel;** He is called The God of the whole earth. - Isaiah 54:5

Break forth into joy, sing together, you waste places of Jerusalem! **For The Lord has comforted His people, He has redeemed Jerusalem.** The Lord has made bare His holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; **and all the ends of the earth shall see The Salvation of our God.** - Isaiah 52:9-10

Thus says The Lord: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, **for My Salvation is about to come, and My Righteousness to be revealed.**" - Isaiah 56:1

"**The Redeemer will come to Zion,** and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob," says The Lord. - Isaiah 59:20

Indeed The Lord has proclaimed to the end of the world: "Say to the daughter of Zion, '**Surely your Salvation is coming;** behold, **His reward is with Him,** and His work before Him.'" - Isaiah 62:11

The Lord redeems the soul of His servants, and none of those who trust in Him shall be condemned. - Psalm 34:2

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

And when the parents brought in the Child YahuShua, to do for Him according to the custom of the law, he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said: "Lord, now You are letting Your servant depart in peace, according to Your word; for my eyes have seen Your Salvation which You have prepared before the face of all peoples, a light to bring revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Your people Israel."

- Luke 2:27-32

And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins, as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of The Lord; make His paths straight. Every valley shall be filled and every mountain and hill brought low; the crooked places shall be made straight and the rough ways smooth; and all flesh shall see The Salvation of God.'" - Luke 3:3-6

The God of our fathers raised up YahuShua whom you murdered by hanging on a tree. **Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.** - Acts 5:30-31

From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior—YahuShua—after John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. - Acts 13:23-24

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

For He said, "Surely they are My people, children who will not lie." So He became their Savior. - Isaiah 63:8

Yah is my strength and song, and He has become my salvation. - Psalm 118:14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

For our citizenship is in Heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for The Savior, The Lord YahuShua The Messiah, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.

- Philippians 3:20-21

Therefore let it be known to you that The Salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it! - Acts 28:28

For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Messiah, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek. For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, "The just shall live by faith." - Romans 1:16-17

For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord YahuShua The Messiah, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. - 1 Thessalonians 5:9-10

For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior YahuShua The Messiah, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works. - Titus 2:11-14

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous.

- Romans 5:18-19

Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner, but share with me in the sufferings for the Gospel according to the power of God, who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in The Messiah YahuShua before time began, but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior YahuShua The Messiah, who has abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel, to which I was appointed a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. - 2 Timothy 1:8-11

But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through YahuShua The Messiah our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. - Titus 3:4-7

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.
- Hebrews 7:24-25

But these are written that you may believe that YahuShua is The Messiah, The Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name. - John 20:31

But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them, and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in The Messiah YahuShua.

- 2 Timothy 3:14-15

And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him, called by God as High Priest "according to the order of Melchizedek," of whom we have much to say, and hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing. - Hebrews 5:9-11

And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, so The Messiah was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation. - Hebrews 9:27-28

And we have seen and testify that The Father has sent The Son as Savior of the world.
- 1 John 4:14

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be The Redeemer

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before The Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "**Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to The Lamb!**" - Revelation 7:9-10

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace. - Ephesians 1:7

For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, **being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in The Messiah YahuShua, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in YahuShua.** - Romans 3:22-26

Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, **that they also may obtain the salvation which is in The Messiah YahuShua with eternal glory.** - 2 Timothy 2:10

But of Him you are in The Messiah YahuShua, who became for us wisdom from God—and righteousness and sanctification and redemption—that, as it is written, "He who glories, let him glory in The Lord."
- 1 Corinthians 1:30-31

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, **the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come**; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, **the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling**, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. **For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death.** I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. **I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE!** And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! **I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES!** Says The Holy One of Israel. (Excerpts from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Thus says The Lord: The wicked shall surely fall by the word of their own mouth, and by their works shall they stumble into the pit; behold, by their every word and deed have they condemned themselves to death.

Yet if these same ones turn from their iniquity, and call upon Me in the name of The Messiah, they shall live and not die; they shall surely be delivered! For they have called upon The Name, the only name under Heaven by which you must be saved. For He is called Jesus and Christ—His name: **YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH**, both Lord and Savior of men...

Therefore when one calls upon Me, I know, I see, I hear, regardless of the name by which they have come to know Me, says The Lord. **For there is but One God and One Savior, and I AM HE.**

Yet understand this: In times past I overlooked the ignorance of the people. Yet now I command all people everywhere to repent in sincerity and in truth. In like manner, I have overlooked the ignorance of those who call The Messiah by another name. Yet now I command all who have ears to hear, to call upon His name as it is, was, and has always been, and not as they presume it to be. Indeed I am calling all tribes, tongues, peoples and nations to embrace Him as He truly is, and not as the churches of men would have Him be, says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Death and Deliverance" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Behold, I had come, The Son who was completely blameless, to bear the guilt of all The Father's children—The Just for the unjust; The Innocent for the guilty; The Son of Man for the sons of men, says The Lord YahuShua. ("The Redeemer" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover...

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen....

Therefore rejoice, My people, for your Redeemer lives! Death has passed over you! Therefore eat, drink, and give thanks in remembrance of Me, and I shall also remember you in the day I gather My own. Then shall you truly know Me, just as I have always known you, even from the foundation of the world, says He who is, and was, and is to come, YahuShua, The Salvation of God. (Excerpts from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

Behold, I shall pour out in My anger and destroy in My fury! With eternal fire, I shall take vengeance upon all My enemies, until they are utterly consumed! For thus is the second death prepared for the wicked; thus is the second death, in which the evil of heart shall be consumed: Destruction and annihilation, blotted out!... The death of which the redeemed in Messiah need not fear; for they have passed from death to Life, from despair to Joy, and from judgment to Salvation; bought for a price, purchased in blood, the blood of The Lamb.

Therefore come to Me, My beloved little ones, for you know My face! Come forth, O sons and daughters of God, for The Lord has redeemed you! Come out, My people, for The Holy One of Israel has called you by name! (An excerpt from "The Truth Absolute" - Volume Three)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Thus says The Holy One, your Redeemer: Beloved, My treasure, My most beloved ones, here I am! Hear Me! I am poured out like wax before the fire; like a candle, I am dripping with tears! Yet you have not come to Me! My love was poured out, My spirit fell like rain upon the nations, tears and great mourning; I poured Myself out to heal the nations! Blood and tears, pools of blood, the agony of My passion, My love put on open display! (An excerpt from "Captive Children" - Volume Seven)

Therefore, come out from among them and prepare to meet your God! Bow down and be purged and no more stand defiant! Seek no longer to uphold your own way, but come to Me naked; kneel before your Redeemer and bear your hearts before Me! Beloved ones, receive of The Pure Water and drink deeply, yea, immerse yourselves and be cleansed, set free!

For The Lord your God has a Holy One; He is The Head of the body, The True Sanctuary, The Only Life Without End! Say no more there is another way into eternal life, nor say those who reject His life live also, though it be in torment. For there is but ONE WAY, ONE TRUTH and ONE LIFE.

Behold, He is a strong tower, a fortified city in the day of battle, an all-encompassing fire; The Mighty and Strong One whose rod is made of iron, The Law-Giver; The Source of Life by which all things consist, your Carpenter and Redeemer, The Salvation of God! My people, wait upon The Lord with meekness and fear, with unwavering trust, wait for Him! For He is The Fountain of Living Waters for all who thirst, a fruitful vine for the hungry, a wealth of riches for all those who come to Me empty.

Therefore, beloved, give Him glory! Lift up your voices with everlasting praise! Bring thanksgiving to the altar, and offer up your hearts before Him! Shout His name to the heavens, for He is The Lord your Righteousness! YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH! IMMANU EL! (An excerpt from "Churches of Men, Hear The Word of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

And for this reason I have commanded you to write My words, so for surety all may know and understand, that salvation gained is assured. For it is not by gain you have received it, rather it is by grace, The Gift of The Father, ransomed through the blood of The Son.

Therefore, concerning all these The Father has given Me, I shall not lose one. For those who come to Me are drawn to Me by The Father, and shall in no wise be cast out. (An excerpt from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is The Redeemer

Therefore, thus says The Lord your Redeemer, The Holy One of Israel: Tear down the temple of God, and I shall raise it up again! For all who have died but sleep, yet I shall raise them up again. And of those who are Mine, I shall not lose one, for I am The Lord and I shall raise them up again...

Therefore repent, and receive of Me as I am, and not as you would have Me be, that you may be truly born again. For I am the perfect reflection of The Father, the image of The Invisible God. **I died, behold, I am risen, and by My life are you saved, that you might become the perfect reflection of Me, The One alone in whom is everlasting life, says The Lord.** (Excerpts from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

My God, my God, You are holy! Oh my Redeemer, my beloved Savior, YahuShua, by Your blood am I washed from sin's raiment, which had clothed me in death. By Your sacrifice You freed me, Your great love has broken my bonds. Behold, a new light has appeared where once there was only darkness, the flame which flickered burns bright once again, for in my heart You have kindled a fire!...

O Lord, how shall I thank You for all You have done? I haven't the words to express my gratitude for what You did for me on the cross; I am forever indebted to You. **You are my Passover, You rescued me from death, You restored my soul. Oh my God, my God, in the name of YahuShua my Savior, I say, amen, forever amen. MY REDEEMER LIVES!** (Excerpts from "My Redeemer Lives" - Letters From Timothy)

Thus says The Lord: Behold, The Morning Star is risen, the universe is filled with His glory! And that glory shall abide with men, even in them and among them. I shall be a Father unto them, and they shall be My beloved children, forever. Lo, a return to innocence, paradise lost is paradise found, a return to the garden, the universe your playground.

Thus as I have spoken, so shall it be done: The mystery of God revealed, the counting of days no more; forever young in the presence of your Shepherd, **your Redeemer, your Father, your Brother, your Most Beloved Friend, The Fulfillment of all things for which your hearts have groaned... I AM THE MEANING OF LIFE! And all who live in Me, and I in them, WILL LIVE FOREVER!** ("A Return to The Garden" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Promise of Everlasting Life

"Yes, his soul draws near the pit, and his life to the executioners. If there is a messenger for him, a mediator, one among a thousand, to show man His uprightness, then He is gracious to him, and says, 'Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom'; His flesh shall be young like a child's, he shall return to the days of his youth. He shall pray to God, and He will delight in him, he shall see His face with joy, for He restores to man His righteousness. Then he looks at men and says, 'I have sinned, and perverted what was right, and it did not profit me.' He will redeem his soul from going down to the pit, and his life shall see the light. Behold, God works all these things, twice, in fact, three times with a man, to bring back his soul from the pit, that he may be enlightened with the light of life." - Job 33:22-30

You have ascended on high, You have led captivity captive; You gave gifts to men, yea, You offered them to the rebellious also, that The Lord God might dwell among them. Blessed be The Lord, who daily loads us with benefits, The God of our salvation! Selah. Our God is The God of salvation; and to God The Lord belong escapes from death. - Psalm 68:18-20

Many of those sleeping in the dust of the earth will awaken, some to everlasting life and some to everlasting shame and abhorrence. - Daniel 12:2

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

All Those Who Believe in Yahushua The Messiah Receive Everlasting Life

And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life. - Matthew 19:29

And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life. - Matthew 25:46

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. - John 3:16

He who believes in The Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe The Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him. - John 3:36

But whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life. - John 4:14

Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. - John 5:24

And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees The Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the Last Day. - John 6:40

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Promise of Everlasting Life

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

All Those Who Believe in Yahushua The Messiah Receive Everlasting Life

Do not labor for the food which perishes, **but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which The Son of Man will give you**, because God The Father has set His seal on Him. - John 6:27

Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life. - John 6:47

And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as The Father has told Me, so I speak. - John 12:50

But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. - Romans 6:22

For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.
- Galatians 6:8

However, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first YahuShua The Messiah might show all long-suffering, as a pattern to those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life. - 1Timothy 1:16

You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. - John 5:39

Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the Last Day. - John 6:54

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Promise of Everlasting Life

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

All Those Who Believe in Yahushua The Messiah Receive Everlasting Life

But Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life." - John 6:68

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. - John 10:28

As You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him. And this is eternal life, that they may know You, The Only True God, and YahuShua The Messiah whom You have sent. - John 17:2-3

So that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through YahuShua The Messiah our Lord. - Romans 5:21

For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in The Messiah YahuShua our Lord. - Romans 6:23

But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through YahuShua The Messiah our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. - Titus 3:4-7

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Promise of Everlasting Life

(Continued from the previous page)

All Those Who Believe in Yahushua The Messiah Receive Everlasting Life

Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in The Son and in The Father. And this is the promise that He has promised us— eternal life. - 1 John 2:24-25

And this is the testimony: That God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. - 1 John 5:11

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of The Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of The Son of God. - 1 John 5:13

Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord YahuShua The Messiah unto eternal life. - Jude 1:21

And we know that The Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son YahuShua The Messiah. This is The True God and eternal life. - 1 John 5:20

YahuShua said to her, "I am The Resurrection and The Life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that You are The Messiah, The Son of God, who is to come into the world."
- John 11:25-27

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

In YahuShua Alone Is Everlasting Life

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Therefore awake, all you sleepers, for the time of your slumber has ended; awake, and prepare to meet your God! Repent, and turn aside from all this wickedness you have chosen! Turn your back on all these abominations you uphold, and embrace The Salvation of God! For I AM, and you are in life because of Me; in Me alone is everlasting life! Beloved, I AM HE! There is no other, a just God and a Savior; there is none besides Me—God Eternal. (An excerpt from "God Eternal" - Volume One)

For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them. I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

Behold, My name has weight and power! And in the day I cause My name to resound in all the earth, My enemies shall fear and the multitudes shall tremble! Lo, many shall be cut to the heart in that day! Yet blessed is the man whose name is written in The Book of Life. For he shall inherit everlasting life, and his name shall endure forever, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "What's In a Name?" - Volume One)

The Water of Life is not of the earth. Rather The Water of Life is that which flows from the body of Messiah. For in Him alone shall one know salvation and receive everlasting life. Therefore be baptized in the knowledge and wisdom of The Beloved. Listen to Him and walk in His ways, and you shall surely be accepted. (An excerpt from "Be Baptized in The Living Waters of Spirit and Truth" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

In YahuShua Alone Is Everlasting Life

Beloved, where in The Commandments have I written all must be baptized by men to be saved? Baptism is indeed good, if it is a confession poured out from one's heart in pure belief, an outward act of faith revealing one's acceptance of their forgiveness in The Messiah. For the water of the earth can only cleanse that which is soiled on the skin. By no means can it cleanse that which is soiled in the spirit; this is reserved for the blood of The Lamb.

Again I say to you, baptism by water is nothing, unless one is first washed by The Word, being baptized in the Spirit of Grace and Truth which is received in YahuShua HaMashiach, whom you call Jesus and Christ. For HE is The True Baptism, The Very Water of Life, in which all must be cleansed to receive everlasting life. (An excerpt from "The True Baptism" - Volume Two)

Therefore repent, and receive of Me as I am, and not as you would have Me be, that you may be truly born again. For I am the perfect reflection of The Father, the image of The Invisible God. I died, behold, I am risen, and by My life are you saved, that you might become the perfect reflection of Me, The One alone in whom is everlasting life, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "The Judgment of God Is True and Without Question, Yet the Error of the People Is Great" - Volume Two)

Yet understand this, all you haughty scholars and prideful teachers, even all you who call of yourselves Christian who make arrogant assertions without knowledge, you lack trust and have no understanding! Nor do you know your God, nor that covenant written in My own blood, which is The New and Everlasting Covenant. For I died; behold, I am risen! I am alive forevermore! Amen! And as I live, so shall the penitent man live. Even if he should turn and stumble, his salvation is in no wise lost to him. For he has an Advocate with The Father, One who stands in his place, having already paid the full price for his transgression; behold, his sin is remembered no more, cast into a dark sea of forgetfulness! And oh how blessed are those who strive always to make their repentance full, says The Lord...

Therefore, O arrogant generation, you do greatly err. For upon this one truth is The Kingdom built and everlasting life established: Salvation received in Me is forever, as I am forever and unchanging. For I have already told you, this is a cord which can not be broken. It is made of the finest thread and the strongest steel, and in no wise shall death prevail. (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH, THE FIRSTFRUITS FROM DEATH



My sons and daughters, from the beginning, I AM WHO I AM and shall be. Even to the end, I AM HE. From everlasting to everlasting, I AM. In this shall you find rest and know peace, says The Lord. Therefore no longer bind yourselves to what you see, nor concern yourselves with the things of this world and its evil ways. Free yourselves by the knowledge I have given you, by the understanding that I AM WHO I AM, freedom in the knowing I AM HE. Beloved ones, I have defeated the world, I have overcome your sins; death is put to death because of Me. Behold, I am risen, death is turned backward; only life is and shall be, says The Lord. ("Peace" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Fulfill the Sign Of the Prophet Jonah

Now The Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

- Jonah 1:17

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Slept in His Tomb For Three Days and Three Nights, Fulfilling the Sign of the Prophet Jonah

Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You." But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will The Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." - Matthew 12:38-40

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Slept in His Tomb For Three Days and Three Nights

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless...

Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again.

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Again I say, repent, and have greater understanding of My Mercy, which endures forever. **For The Son of Man did indeed sleep in the heart of the earth, His tomb, for three days and three nights,** yet by no means did He descend into the evils of man's imaginings! Become again a child of God, and seek to know Me as I truly am. (An excerpt from "Proclaim NOT the Hell of the Churches of Men" - Volume Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Rise From the Dead

Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices; my flesh also will rest in hope. For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You will show me the path of life; in Your presence is fullness of joy; at Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.
- Psalm 16:9-11

Incline your ear, and come to Me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you—the sure mercies of David. - Isaiah 55:3

He also brought Me up out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set My feet upon a rock, and established My steps. He has put a new song in My mouth—praise to our God; many will see it and fear, and will trust in The Lord. - Psalm 40:2-3

He will swallow up death forever, and The Lord God will wipe away tears from all faces; the rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth; for The Lord has spoken.
- Isaiah 25:8

By YahuShua's resurrection, He not only overcame death Himself, but overcame death for all people, thereby permanently removing their sin ("rebuke"), and the penalty of sin which is death.

Then later, He will wipe away all tears from His people, in His Kingdom... "For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be destroyed is death" (1 Corinthians 15:25-20).

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Rose From the Dead

He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where The Lord lay.
- Matthew 28:6

But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek YahuShua of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him." - Mark 16:6

"He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee, saying, 'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.'"
- Luke 24:6-7

For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.
- John 20:9

So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!" - Luke 24:33-34

And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures. Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for The Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things." - Luke 24:45-48

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Rise From the Dead

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Rose From the Dead

Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the Word which YahuShua had said.

- John 2:22

This is now the third time YahuShua showed Himself to His disciples after He was raised from the dead. - John 21:14

... Him, being delivered by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death; whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it. - Acts 2:23-24

This YahuShua God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. - Acts 2:32

But you denied The Holy One and The Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, and killed The Prince of Life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. - Acts 3:14-15

Let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of YahuShua The Messiah of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole. - Acts 4:10

Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection" for additional understanding.

The God of our fathers raised up YahuShua whom you murdered by hanging on a tree.
- Acts 5:30

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Rise From the Dead

(Continued from the previous page)

... How God anointed YahuShua of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him. And we are witnesses of all things which He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they killed by hanging on a tree. **Him God raised up on the third day, and showed Him openly, not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead.** - Acts 10:38-41

Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, but also for us. **It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up YahuShua our Lord from the dead, who was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification.** - Romans 4:23-25

Therefore, having obtained help from God, to this day I stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses said would come—that The Messiah would suffer, that **He would be the first to rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles.** - Acts 26:22-23

But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the Word of faith which we preach): that **if you confess with your mouth The Lord YahuShua and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.** - Romans 10:8-9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Rise From the Dead

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Rose From the Dead

Now when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning Him, they took Him down from the tree and laid Him in a tomb. **But God raised Him from the dead.** He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.

And we declare to you glad tidings—that promise which was made to The Fathers. God has fulfilled this for us their children, **in that He has raised up YahuShua.** As it is also written in the second Psalm: 'You are My Son, today I have begotten You.'

And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken thus: 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.' Therefore He also says in another Psalm: 'You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption.'

For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, was buried with his fathers, and saw corruption; **but He whom God raised up saw no corruption.** - Acts 13:29-36

And He is the head of the body, the church, **who is the beginning, The Firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.** - Colossians 1:18

This YahuShua God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. - Acts 2:32

Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection" for additional understanding.

Now if we died with The Messiah, we believe that we shall also live with Him, **knowing that The Messiah, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him.** - Romans 6:8-9

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Rise From the Dead

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Rose From the Dead

But if the Spirit of Him who raised YahuShua from the dead dwells in you, He who raised The Messiah from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. - Romans 8:11

Who is he who condemns? It is The Messiah who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. - Romans 8:34

And He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.
- 2 Corinthians 5:15

But now The Messiah is risen from the dead, and has become The Firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. For since by man came death, by Man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in The Messiah all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: The Messiah The Firstfruits; afterward those who are The Messiah's at His coming.
- 1 Corinthians 15:20-23

For to this end The Messiah died and rose and lived again, that He might be Lord of both the dead and the living. - Romans 14:9

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that The Messiah died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. - 1 Corinthians 15:3-5

Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection" for additional understanding.

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Rise From the Dead

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Rose From the Dead

And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I believed and therefore I spoke," we also believe and therefore speak, knowing that He who raised up The Lord YahuShua will also raise us up with YahuShua, and will present us with you. - 2 Corinthians 4:13-14

For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son from Heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even YahuShua who delivers us from the wrath to come. - 1 Thessalonians 1:9-10

Remember that YahuShua The Messiah, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my Gospel, for which I suffer trouble as an evildoer, even to the point of chains; but the Word of God is not chained. - 2 Timothy 2:8-9

Now may The God of peace who brought up our Lord YahuShua from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through YahuShua The Messiah, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.
- Hebrews 13:20-21

Please see "Part Three: YahuShua The Messiah, The Lamb of God: The True Chronology of The Messiah's Crucifixion and Resurrection" for additional understanding.

I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Sheol and of death.
- Revelation 1:18

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua The Messiah Is Risen

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, **and behold, I have the power to take it up again... I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE!** And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; **all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life!** I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, **the Victory established for all time upon His rising.** (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

As The Messiah kept The Passover, so shall you in like manner keep The Passover. As He was afflicted, you shall fast. As He slept in the tomb, you shall mourn. **And as He rose from the grave, you shall rejoice and sing praises.** Behold, you shall complete the week with joy and feasting. Then later shall you remember The Bridegroom being taken from you, and rejoice in the Blessed Hope of His soon return. (An excerpt from "Walking in the Footsteps of The Messiah's Passion" - Volume Four)

For I died; behold, I am risen! I am alive forevermore! Amen! And as I live, so shall the penitent man live. Even if he should turn and stumble, his salvation is in no wise lost to him. For he has an Advocate with The Father, One who stands in his place, having already paid the full price for his transgression; behold, his sin is remembered no more, cast into a dark sea of forgetfulness! And oh how blessed are those who strive always to make their repentance full, says The Lord...
For those written in My Book were written there from the foundation of the world, of which I was also slain... **Behold, I am risen! For I AM, and LIFE IS because of Me!** (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua The Messiah Is Risen

Yet those of greater wisdom know all are guilty, for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God; there is none righteous, no, not one. And for this reason YahuShua The Messiah was sent to die for all men, thereby freeing mankind from the chains which held him captive, loosing him from the bonds which bound him to the punishment of sin, which is death.

So then as The Messiah was crucified, and died, and is risen, so too must you crucify your life of old. Who you were must perish, along with your sinful ways, then shall you truly be born again, revived and restored in The Image of God. (An excerpt from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

The Salvation Day of Men is four-fold: It was ordained before the foundation of the world, fulfilled at My birth, finished at My death on the cross, **and solidified eternally upon My resurrection,** says The Lord YahuShua. ("The Salvation Day" - Words to Live By: Part One)

Thus says The Lord, The Risen One, your Redeemer: I had come to you as a man, clothed in the flesh, humble; My glory set aside, God become man, Immanu El... Therefore, eat and drink in remembrance of Me; be filled with the glory of The Lord! **For I died; behold, I am risen!** Says The Amen, The Firstborn from the dead, YahuShua HaMashiach, Lord and Savior of men. (Excerpts from "Unleavened" - Volume Three)

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world. This I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. **For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection.** For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen. (An excerpt from "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, the New Covenant With Men" - Volume Two)

My son, I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through My suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep, **The Victory established for all time upon My rising.** **For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb, without spot or blemish, given up for many...** The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Body Would Not See Corruption

For You will not leave my soul in Sheol,
nor will You allow Your Holy One to see
corruption. - Psalm 16:10

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Body Did Not See Corruption

Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would raise up The Messiah to sit on his throne, he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of The Messiah, that His soul was not left in Sheol, nor did His flesh see corruption. This YahuShua God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses.
- Acts 2:29-32

God has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has raised up YahuShua. As it is also written in the second Psalm: 'You are My Son, today I have begotten You.' And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken thus: 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.' Therefore He also says in another Psalm: 'You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption.' For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, was buried with his fathers, and saw corruption; but He whom God raised up saw no corruption. - Acts 13:33-37

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua's Body Was Incorruptible

So as I came from The Father, and The Father is in Me and I am in The Father, so in like manner was My body, incorruptible; the kind of which even Adam was given, and would have kept to this day if he had not transgressed. For he who is without sin has everlasting life; death has no power over him. (An excerpt from "Without Spot or Blemish" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Defeat Death

I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. O Death, I will be your plagues! O Grave, I will be your destruction! Pity is hidden from My eyes. - Hosea 13:14

He will swallow up death forever, and The Lord God will wipe away tears from all faces; the rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth; for The Lord has spoken.

- Isaiah 25:8

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Defeated Death By His Death and Resurrection

Now if we died with The Messiah, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that The Messiah, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. - Romans 6:8-10

So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

"O Death, where is your sting? O Sheol, where is your victory?" The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord YahuShua The Messiah.

- 1 Corinthians 15:54-57

Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner, but share with me in the sufferings for the Gospel according to the power of God, who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in The Messiah YahuShua before time began, but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior YahuShua The Messiah, who has abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel to which I was appointed a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. - 2 Timothy 1:8-11

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Defeat Death

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Defeated Death By His Death and Resurrection

He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose The Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

- 1 John 3:8

Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil and release those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

- Hebrews 2:14-15

For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be destroyed is death. For "He has put all things under His feet." But when He says "all things are put under Him," it is evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted. - 1 Corinthians 15:25-27

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Defeated Death by His Death and Resurrection

My sons and daughters, from the beginning, I AM WHO I AM and shall be. Even to the end, I AM HE. From everlasting to everlasting, I AM. In this shall you find rest and know peace, says The Lord.

Therefore no longer bind yourselves to what you see, nor concern yourselves with the things of this world and its evil ways. Free yourselves by the knowledge I have given you, by the understanding that I AM WHO I AM, freedom in the knowing I AM HE. Beloved ones, I have defeated the world, I have overcome your sins; death is put to death because of Me. Behold, I am risen, death is turned backward - only life is and shall be. (An excerpt from "I AM HE" - Volume Five)

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again. I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel. (An excerpt from "I AM RISEN" - Volume Three)

Yet The Messiah did indeed pay the penalty for your sins, even unto death... He is risen, The Firstborn from the dead; by which you are also delivered from death, if you so choose to receive of His life, if you so choose to embrace Him as He truly is! For He alone will stretch out His hand in that day and lift His beloved from the grave, in which all must sleep, save those who remain awake at His coming, as it is written. And behold, the time is indeed coming, when all who are in the grave will hear His voice and come out - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "Death and Awakening" - Volume One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Defeated Death by His Death and Resurrection

Beloved of My heart, be not troubled nor weep, for these things must be. Then the end shall come, and I shall reveal My glory. Behold, I shall cleanse the sanctuary and restore the garden, and you shall learn war no more—NO MORE! Says The Lord. **For I died; behold, I am risen!** And so as I died, sin has also died in those who love Me. And that which leads My people into sin shall also be destroyed, ground to dust beneath My feet, carried away upon the winds of restoration, which I am... Behold, The Morning Star is risen, the universe is filled with His glory! And that glory shall abide with men, even in them and among them! I shall be a Father unto them, and they shall be My beloved children, forever! Lo, a return to innocence, paradise lost is paradise found, a return to the garden, the universe your playground. (An excerpt from "To the Nation Once Called of Itself 'Under God'" - Volume Seven)

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising. Thus He will be your judge at the Last Day, O peoples of the earth, because He is both God and man. Therefore, blessed are all those in whom He sees of Himself. **For these have already passed from judgment into life, seated forever at His right hand.** (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

10

THE ASCENSION OF YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

That which was bitter shall be made sweet, and that which brought tears of sadness shall be turned to great rejoicing. For indeed The Bridegroom was taken from them, and has been a long time in coming. Yet those who have waited with all eagerness shall have their hope realized, and those who watched with steadfast trust shall not be put to shame; neither shall those who have fallen asleep be disappointed. For the Bride shall have her heart's desire, and My prophets their due reward. For all those who belong to Me have tasted, and behold, My prophets have surely seen, says The Lord. ("Remembering the Ascension, Looking to the Blessed Hope" - Words to Live By: Part One)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Ascend Into Heaven

You have ascended on high, You have led captivity captive; You gave gifts to men, yea, You offered them to the rebellious also, that The Lord God might dwell among them.
- Psalm 68:18

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Ascended Into Heaven

Therefore He says: "When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men." (Now this, "He ascended"—what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth? He who descended is also The One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fulfill all things.) - Ephesians 4:8-10

YahuShua said to her, "Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.'"
- John 20:17

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Ascend Into Heaven

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Ascended Into Heaven

Now it came to pass, while He blessed them, that He was parted from them and carried up into Heaven. - Luke 24:51

So then, after The Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into Heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.
- Mark 16:19

No one has ascended to Heaven but He who came down from Heaven, that is, The Son of Man who is in Heaven. - John 3:13

The former account I made, O Theophilus, of all that YahuShua began both to do and teach, until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen, to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to The Kingdom of God.

- Acts 1:1-3

Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same YahuShua, who was taken up from you into Heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into Heaven." - Acts 1:9-11

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Ascend Into Heaven

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Ascended Into Heaven

Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that The Lord YahuShua went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection. - Acts 1:21-22

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

- 1 Timothy 3:16

Therefore I also, after I heard of your faith in The Lord YahuShua and your love for all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers: that The God of our Lord YahuShua The Messiah, The Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the Heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. - Ephesians 1:15-21

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Ascended Into Heaven

Thus says The Lord YahuShua: I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me; The Father and The Son are One. Therefore no man who has died has ever risen, nor ascended to Heaven, nor sat down at the right hand of Power, save The Son of Man only. Neither has anyone ascended or descended, in the manner of The Holy One. For there is only One who came down from Heaven, who also went up to Heaven, The Messiah. And no man has, nor ever shall, come on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, as The Son of God. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "The Son of Man Who Is in Heaven Also Came From Heaven, and Sits at the Right Hand of Power" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Again I say, watch. For The One who ascended is about to descend. And lo, I am come, in the Volume of the Book it is written of Me, to accomplish The Father's will. For I have heard the cries of the oppressed and the groaning of the poor and the needy, I know the plight of the fatherless and the widow. I have tasted their tears, and the heart of the faithful is not hidden from Me. (An excerpt from "Watch" - Volume One)

Indeed, what do all these things have to do with Me? Why do you decorate the tree? Is it not beautiful as it is? And why do you decorate your house? A household, which seeks to honor Me, has no need of worldly decorations. For in humility, set apart, shall you shine forth. And why do you give worldly gifts in My name? Am I not The Gift, He who ascended on high, He who led captivity captive and gave gifts to men? (An excerpt from "Regarding the Celebration of Christmas" - Volume One)

As The Messiah kept The Passover, so shall you in like manner keep The Passover. As He was afflicted, you shall fast. As He slept in the tomb, you shall mourn. And as He rose from the grave, you shall rejoice and sing praises. Behold, you shall complete the week with joy and feasting. Then later shall you remember The Bridegroom being taken from you, and rejoice in the Blessed Hope of His soon return.

In this way will you begin to partake of the hidden manna, and your hearts shall be glad, causing you to see with greater eyes; your understanding of the Glory brightening as you enter into a more profound knowledge of the salvation of God, which is accomplished and fulfilled in The Son of Man. (An excerpt from "Walking in the Footsteps of The Messiah's Passion" - Volume Four)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Sit At God's Right Hand

The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool." - Psalm 110:1

The right hand of The Lord is exalted; the right hand of The Lord does valiantly.

- Psalm 118:16

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Sits At the Right Hand of God

He said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call Him 'Lord,' saying: 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool"'"?

- Matthew 22:43-44

YahuShua said to him, "It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see The Son of Man sitting at the right hand of The Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven." - Matthew 26:64

YahuShua said, "I am. And you will see The Son of Man sitting at the right hand of The Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven." - Mark 14:62

So then, after The Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into Heaven, **and sat down at the right hand of God.**

- Mark 16:19

Hereafter The Son of Man will sit on the right hand of The Power of God.

- Luke 22:69

Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from The Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear. For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool.'" - Acts 2:33-35

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Sit At God's Right Hand

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Sits At the Right Hand of God

The God of our fathers raised up YahuShua whom you murdered by hanging on a tree. **Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior**, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. - Acts 5:30-31

But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into Heaven and saw the Glory of God, and YahuShua standing at the right hand of God, and said, "Look! I see the heavens opened and The Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!" - Acts 7:55-56

Who is he who condemns? It is The Messiah who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. - Romans 8:34

And what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in The Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the Heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. - Ephesians 1:20-21

But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool.
- Hebrews 10:12-13

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Sit At God's Right Hand

(Continued from the previous page)

YahuShua Sits At the Right Hand of God

God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the Word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, **sat down at the right hand of The Majesty on high**, having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. - Hebrews 1:1-4

Now this is the main point of the things we are saying: **We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of The Majesty in the heavens**, a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which The Lord erected, and not man.

- Hebrews 8:1-2

Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, **looking unto YahuShua, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.** - Hebrews 12:1-2

If then you were raised with The Messiah, seek those things which are above, **where The Messiah is, sitting at the right hand of God.** - Colossians 3:1

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Sits at the Right Hand of God

Thus says The Lord YahuShua: I am in The Father, and The Father is in Me; The Father and The Son are One. **Therefore no man who has died has ever risen, nor ascended to Heaven, nor sat down at the right hand of Power, save The Son of Man only.** Neither has anyone ascended or descended, in the manner of The Holy One. For there is only One who came down from Heaven, who also went up to Heaven, The Messiah. And no man has, nor ever shall, come on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, as The Son of God. I AM THE LORD. (An excerpt from "The Son of Man Who Is in Heaven Also Came from Heaven, and Sits at the Right Hand of Power" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

Thus says The Lord: I am The Lord your God, He who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, The Maker of all things. **Yes I AM HE, The Creator of Heaven and Earth, The One alone who sits on high, molding and shaping that which I have created by Him who is forever seated at My right hand.** The Father and The Son are One. (An excerpt from "Judgment, Transgression, and The Word" - Volume Two)

Therefore thus says The Lord God, The Holy One of Israel: Stop worshiping the dead! Worship Me by Him who alone is holy, being altogether as The Father, the very same as God. **For before the foundation of the world, I AM, with The Messiah forever seated at My right hand;** The Father and The Son are One. By Him do all things consist, and through Him all was made, even all these worlds. (An excerpt from "To the Church Who Dwells in the Midst Of and Sits Upon Seven Hills" - Volume Two)

11

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH KING ETERNAL

Behold, in that day everlasting righteousness shall reign in all the earth! For The King shall stand up, and all creation shall bow down! And He shall look upon the joy of His heart with gladness, and the blessing shall be fulfilled: He shall bless them and keep them, and make His face to shine upon them; He shall be gracious to them, and lift up His countenance upon them, and grant them peace.

Therefore, blessed are all those who seek forgiveness in YahuShua HaMashiach, and also receive. For in His name shall all find freedom, solace under the shadow of His healing wings... Life without end, says The Lord God. (Excerpts from "The Lord's Day" - Words to Live By: Part Two)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Enter Jerusalem as King

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey. - Zechariah 9:9

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Entered Jerusalem as King

Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then YahuShua sent two disciples, saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."

All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: "Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, lowly, and sitting on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"
- Matthew 21:1-5

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Enter Jerusalem As King, and Be Called "Blessed"

Blessed is He who comes in the name of The Lord! We have blessed You from the house of The Lord. - Psalm 118:26

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Entered Jerusalem as King, And Was Called "Blessed"

So the disciples went and did as YahuShua commanded them. They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set Him on them. And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road.

Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to The Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of The Lord!' Hosanna in the highest!" And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" So the multitudes said, "This is YahuShua, The Prophet from Nazareth of Galilee." - Matthew 21:1-11

The Messiah Would Reign On David's Throne Forever

And it shall be, when your days are fulfilled, when you must go to be with your fathers, that I will set up your Seed after you, who will be of your sons; and I will establish His kingdom. He shall build Me a house, and I will establish His throne forever. I will be His Father, and He shall be My Son; and I will not take My mercy away from Him, as I took it from him who was before you. And I will establish Him in My house and in My kingdom forever; and His throne shall be established forever. - 1 Chronicles 17:11-14

YahuShua Will Reign On David's Throne Forever

He will be great, and will be called The Son of The Highest; and The Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David. And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end. - Luke 1:32-33

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Reign On David's Throne Forever

Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David: His Seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before Me; it shall be established forever like the moon, even like the faithful witness in the sky. - Psalm 89:35-37

And your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you. Your throne shall be established forever. According to all these words and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

- 2 Samuel 7:16-17

Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of The Lord of Hosts will perform this.

- Isaiah 9:7

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Will Reign On David's Throne Forever

Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would raise up The Messiah to sit on his throne, he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of The Messiah, that His soul was not left in Sheol, nor did His flesh see corruption. - Acts 2:29-32

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Will Reign on David's Throne Forever

Thus you are as reprobate silver to Me, and Israel shall be treasured among the nations! And He who sits upon the throne of David shall be Lord over you, forever, for on Mount Zion there shall be deliverance and holiness to The Lord! The descendants of Isaac shall possess your possessions, and the house of Jacob shall rule the land, for My Olive Tree shall overshadow all nations! Blessed, therefore, are all those who eat of it and seek shelter beneath its branches. (An excerpt from "The Last Trumpet Before The Time" - Volume Seven)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah's Kingdom Would Be Established Forever

He shall build Me a house, and I will establish his throne forever. I will be His Father, and He shall be My Son; and I will not take My mercy away from Him, as I took it from him who was before you. And I will establish Him in My house and in My kingdom forever; and His throne shall be established forever. - 1 Chronicles 17:12-14

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. - Psalm 45:6

And your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you. Your throne shall be established forever. - 2 Samuel 7:16

Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David: His Seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before Me; it shall be established forever like the moon, even like the faithful witness in the sky.
- Psalm 89:35-37

Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of The Lord of Hosts will perform this.
- Isaiah 9:7

Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed. - Daniel 7:14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua's Kingdom Is Established Forever

He will be great, and will be called The Son of The Highest; and The Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David. And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end. - Luke 1:32-33

But to The Son He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom."

- Hebrews 1:8

Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior YahuShua The Messiah.
- 2 Peter 1:10-11

Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in Heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Messiah, and He shall reign forever and ever!"

- Revelation 11:15

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Reigns Forever

For upon this one truth is The Kingdom built and everlasting life established: Salvation received in Me is forever, as I am forever and unchanging. For I have already told you, this is a cord which can not be broken. It is made of the finest thread and the strongest steel, and in no wise shall death prevail...

All My sheep hear My voice and know the sound of My voice, and seek to follow Me wheresoever I lead them. Yet there are many scattered sheep who remain wild, who have also been given Me of My Father; these I must bring also. Lo, they shall be tried in the furnace, refined by fire unto pure white stones, of which all shall be given new names. They shall come to Me by great tribulation and shall be made white in My own blood, bringing glory to My name, even the name of The Father who is in Heaven, the name We share. **And they shall all become one flock, with one Shepherd. Behold, I shall be their God, and they shall be My people, forever!** Says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received; Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed" - Volume Seven)

Indeed, many things shall be put to rest in The Lord's Day, even death and the grave; destruction shall have no place, and evil shall be far removed. For as it is written: They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy Mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of The Lord as the waters cover the sea. **Therefore, beloved ones, pray always that you are counted worthy to enter My rest, that you may abide in the presence of The Lord, forever.**

Thus those who remember the Sabbath honor Me, and those who rest on the Sabbath rest in Me, as they look to the Day. For I had set the seventh day apart, and sanctified it, from the beginning. Thus it has been a sign between Me and My people, even to this day, and so shall it remain forever...

And behold, the Day is coming quickly when The Rightful King shall rule. And His Kingdom shall be a Sabbath, even one thousand years; His reign, forever and ever! For The Lord has spoken, and so shall it be: On earth as in Heaven. (Excerpts from "Remember The Sabbath and Your God, and He Shall Remember You" - Volume One)

For I alone am The Kingdom, The Power and The Glory, forever and ever. Amen. Therefore, let My name resound! Let it go forth to break off the branches and level the forests! Let it stir up the hurricane and devastate the coastlands! Let it bring forth the whirlwind against those far inland! Let the lightning strike down every wall and set every city on fire, in the name of The Lord! (An excerpt from "Far Removed" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Reigns Forever

Hear and have understanding: The power of God is revealed through The Son. For The Son is all in all as The Father; He is in Me, and I in Him - We are One. Beloved one, all things that are and were created were created through Him and for Him. Through Him all things came to be, and nothing in all creation was made apart from Him; in Him do all things consist.

It is written: No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no one has imagined all the things which I have prepared for those who love Me. Therefore ask, and you shall surely receive. For it shall surely come to pass in that day, before you call I will answer, and while you are yet speaking I will hear. For My love is an overflowing fountain, restoring all things, even unto your beloved pets.

Behold, The Restoration is coming, coming quickly! All things restored as in the beginning; a garden where nothing is destroyed and none are given to destruction; no more pain or tears, no more sickness or death... Only life is, and shall be, forever! Says The Lord. (An excerpt from "All Things Fulfilled and Restored in The Kingdom" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

The Kingdom of God is a garden, set apart from the many schemes of the adversary, a place of rest free of briars and thorns, a Sabbath, a holy place which shall never pass away, where no one lies down in death, nor shall any be made to slumber. My people shall never be covered over again, for the old order of things has passed away! Behold, all things have become new! Says The Lord. ("The Kingdom" - Words to Live By: Part One)

The love of man is born from the desires of the flesh and comes forth from a place of longing, to fill a void which remains empty; affections built upon conditions and unrealistic expectations, learned in a world without natural affection - corrupt. Yet My love is a light which shines in a dark place, warmth which brings peace and healing to those whose hearts have grown cold; a cup overflowing, never-ending, affection in its purest form - unconditional.

Therefore come to Me, beloved, that our hearts may be satisfied! For all those who sincerely long for Me shall surely receive of Me, and all those who obey My voice shall surely walk beside Me, and all those who love Me, above all else, shall know the depths of My Mercy. **For I shall take them, and they shall dwell with Me, where I am, in The Kingdom of My joy, forever, says The Lord.** ("Pure Love" - Words to Live By: Part One)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Reigns Forever

Behold, My Word is truth! And that which requires understanding shall be given to those of a contrite heart and a humble spirit. For those who love Me obey My Commandments, and those who remember My Sabbaths honor Me and shall know Wisdom. Therefore, consider these things carefully. **For I have indeed prepared a place for those who seek Me, for those who long to know Me as I truly am, a place for all those accepted in The Beloved, in whom My spirit dwells, The Kingdom without end.** (An excerpt from "God Eternal" - Volume One)

YahuShua is The Gift; in Him is life. All others lead only to darkness and death, a fleeing away from The True Light, which is YahuShua The Messiah. For He is the wonderful new thing born of a virgin, as it is written. Behold, He is the fulfillment of all things, The Only Messiah and Lord, fulfilling all written and spoken of Him from the beginning—the very same as God, begotten as The Son, Immanu El. He is also The Word, which is and was and is to come, The Word of God Almighty. For by The Word are you saved, and by this same Word shall the wicked be destroyed. For they have rejected The Author of Life, and want no part with Him through Whom they were made. Thus they have chosen death and not Life; their inheritance lost, their names blotted out.

For though He was God in the flesh, He gave Himself up to the smiters, that all nations under God might be saved through Him; **He being the foundation and fulfillment of all prophecy, the end of which is The Kingdom.** For He is The Kingdom, The Power and The Glory, and by Him alone shall you enter in, sharing in His life and His joy, forever and ever. (An excerpt from "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King" - Letters From Timothy)

Behold a new day, the seventh, even one thousand years! The kingdoms of this world have become The Kingdom of God and His Messiah, and He shall reign forever and ever! Says The Lord. (An excerpt from "Culmination" - Volume Three)

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be King

"Yet I have set My King on My holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: The Lord has said to Me, 'You are My Son, today I have begotten You. Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession.'"

- Psalm 2:6-8

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey. - Zechariah 9:9

"Then speak to him, saying, 'Thus says The Lord of Hosts, saying: "Behold, The Man whose name is The BRANCH! From His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the temple of The Lord; yes, He shall build the temple of The Lord. He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on His throne; so He shall be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both."'" - Zechariah 6:12-13

Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgment and justice from that time forward, even forever. The zeal of The Lord of Hosts will perform this.

- Isaiah 9:7

The Lord has taken away your judgments, He has cast out your enemy. The King of Israel, The Lord, is in your midst; you shall see disaster no more. - Zephaniah 3:15

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is King

Now after YahuShua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, "Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and have come to worship Him." - Matthew 2:1-2

Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then YahuShua sent two disciples, saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me. And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."

All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:

"Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, lowly, and sitting on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"

- Matthew 21:1-5

Then The King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit The Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.'

- Matthew 25:34

And The King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.' - Matthew 25:40

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be King

And The Lord shall be King over all the earth.
In that day it shall be—"The Lord is one,"
and His name one. - Zechariah 14:9

Then to Him was given dominion and glory
and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and
languages should serve Him. His dominion
is an everlasting dominion, which shall not
pass away, and His kingdom the one which
shall not be destroyed. - Daniel 7:14

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is King

Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again,
called YahuShua, and said to Him, "Are You
The King of the Jews?"

YahuShua answered him, "Are you speaking
for yourself about this, or did others tell you
this concerning Me?" Pilate answered, "Am I
a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests
have delivered You to me. What have You
done?"

YahuShua answered, "My kingdom is not
of this world. If My kingdom were of this
world, My servants would fight, so that I
should not be delivered to the Jews; but
now My kingdom is not from here."

Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a
king then?" YahuShua answered, "You say
rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was
born, and for this cause I have come into
the world, that I should bear witness to the
truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My
voice." - John 18:33-37

Then, as He was now drawing near the
descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole
multitude of the disciples began to rejoice
and praise God with a loud voice for all
the mighty works they had seen, saying:
"Blessed is The King who comes in the
name of The Lord! Peace in Heaven and
glory in the highest!"

And some of the Pharisees called to Him
from the crowd, "Teacher, rebuke Your
disciples." But He answered and said to
them, "I tell you that if these should keep
silent, the stones would immediately cry
out." - Luke 19:37-40

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

The Messiah Would Be King

(Continued from the previous page)

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

YahuShua Is King

Nathanael answered and said to Him, "Rabbi, You are The Son of God! You are The King of Israel!" - John 1:49

The next day a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that YahuShua was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him, and cried out: "Hosanna! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of The Lord!' The King of Israel!" - John 12:12-13

However, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first YahuShua The Messiah might show all long-suffering, as a pattern to those who are going to believe on Him for everlasting life. Now to The King eternal, immortal, invisible, to God who alone is wise, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen. - 1 Timothy 1:16-17

And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God. They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of The Lamb, saying: "Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints! Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been manifested."

- Revelation 15:2-4

OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY

FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Messiah Would Be King

(Continued from the previous page)

These will make war with The Lamb, and The Lamb will overcome them, **for He is Lord of lords and King of kings**; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful. - Revelation 17:14

And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: **KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.** - Revelation 19:16

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

Behold, you shall bow at the feet of The King, The Holy One of God! You shall hear His voice, and be brought down! Even all those with you, all these mighty and proud men, this great multitude, this numerous company which you have assembled, shall be struck down! Behold, every last one of them shall be slain by the sword of His mouth, being consumed in the brightness of His coming! **Behold The King! For He is The King of Glory, The King of Great Power and Glory, The King of Righteousness! The Lamb! THE LION!....**

Sons and daughters of men, REPENT, and give Me glory! Kiss The Son, and humble yourselves at the feet of The King, The One who is and was and is to come, The Almighty! For He shall roar from on high, and utter His voice from His holy habitation; He shall roar mightily against His fold! He shall give a shout as those who tread grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth, as it is written! Yet those who call upon The Name in sincere remorse, with many tears, shall be as brands plucked out of the fire, and those who come out from among them shall be delivered, says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Recompense, Wrath and Glory"
- Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

Share My Word and My love and blow this Trumpet, **for My Kingdom comes.** Yes even on the Sabbath, and in the Day of The Lord, shall you walk in the office for which you are called. **For I am also The Lord of the Sabbath; behold, I am Lord over all the earth!...**

And behold, the Day is coming quickly when The Rightful King shall rule. And His Kingdom shall be a Sabbath, even one thousand years; His reign, forever and ever! For The Lord has spoken, and so shall it be: On earth as in Heaven.
(Excerpts from "Remember The Sabbath and Your God, and He Shall Remember You" - Volume One)

Behold, it is time for the power of God to be made known, for the name of The Holy One of Israel to be glorified above the heights of the mountains, to overshadow every hill! It is time for The King to return and gather, to reveal the glory of His might! Immanu El!

Yes YAHUSHUA, The Rock, The Stone Everlasting, is coming quickly to strike the great image, to break apart every foundation, to spread forth like a flood, until only The Great Mountain remains! Then shall they know, The Father and The Son are one! Behold, the earth shall be full of the knowledge of YAHUWAH's glory, as the water covers the depths of the sea! For as it is written, so shall it be. Maranatha!
(An excerpt from "Fear God, and Put All Your Trust in The Holy One" - Letters From Timothy)

So then shine forth, O child of Zion, stand firm. Defend the helpless, speak on the behalf of those who have no speech, uphold the cause of those who are yet unseen. For it is I who formed them, it is I who caused them to be. **For I tell you the truth, these little ones know The Kingdom of Heaven already, and will return with The King at the time appointed.** For The Kingdom of God belongs to all such as these, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "God Is The Fosterer and Protector of Those Tossed Away in Bitter Ignorance" - Volume One)

O foolish and deceived generation, **I had sent to you Grace, yet you turn and spit at The King!...** Yet I know your thoughts and I have heard your voices, O most wicked generation. Even now, I hear you saying within yourselves, "In what way have we sinned against The Lord? And by what means did we become worthy of all this punishment? Who is our king, and what king is appointed over us?!" O most wicked and arrogant generation, **there is a King who reigns and shall come, yet He remains hidden from your eyes.** (Excerpts from "REPENT" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

Therefore let these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, though mentioned in few, be for a sign to awaken the slumberers. Yet to those of greater understanding, who have been awakened to the knowledge of these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, prophesied, coming to light as a multitude, let it be a wonder.

Yet to those who are fully awake, who having received the knowledge and love of the Truth, knowing The Messiah fulfills all in every sense, in all manner, every word written, every word spoken, every action within and without, being altogether The All in All of all things, let it be truth undeniable!—Causing all, both great and small, rich and poor, bond and free, **to bow down before Him, calling Him Lord!** For this truth is an emblazoned torch, a waving banner, an ensign to all generations, beyond all question! **For HE IS WHO HE IS, and there is none like Him! YahuShua HaMashiach, The Holy One of Israel, YOUR KING!**

Behold, The Messiah had come and is returning; lo, He is coming quickly and shall also appear. Watch therefore, and behold the mighty and awesome power of The Holy One of Israel. **For He shall sit upon the throne of His glory, and every knee shall bow.** For the will of God shall be done on Earth as in Heaven. (An excerpt from "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King" - Letters From Timothy)

Therefore kneel, kneel before The Lord of Hosts, humble yourselves before The King! Kiss The Son! For in YahuShua alone is your salvation, in Messiah alone is there deliverance in the Day of Wrath, your only escape. For He is The Lamb; behold, He is also The Lion! (An excerpt from "Stricken" - Volume Three)

For The King shall appear suddenly out of His place, coming forth in power and great glory, and He shall lay all His enemies waste, until every ravaging wolf lies down in death and every brute beast is utterly destroyed! Behold, He shall strike them down in the power of His might, and divide them asunder with the sword of His mouth, and burn up the residue with unquenchable fire! (An excerpt from "Clothed With The Presence of God" - Volume One)

Therefore, again I call you to kiss The Son and bow before your King! For He alone is your salvation, He alone is your only escape! He is The Light, The Only Way, The Only Truth! There is no life apart from Him; apart from Him is only darkness and death, the wide path which leads to destruction. **YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH is His name, The Mashiach! The Bearer of your cross, The Lover of your soul, The Risen One, The Mighty One of Jacob, Immanu El!** (An excerpt from "Trust In God Alone" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

Behold, The Everlasting had come down to us, Immanu El; yes, God in the flesh, YahuShua, the express image of The Holy, the face of The Invisible God, He through whom all things were brought forth and by whom all things consist. **And behold, He shall strike the great image and break apart the nations. For He is The Kingdom, The Power and The Glory!...**

For the footsteps of The Lord shall quake upon the earth, until all in the earth are humbled, until every inhabitant falls down heavily and confesses Him King, The Only Lord of Hosts. Behold the power of God's right hand! Tremble in fear before the might of His Holy One and shed many tears! For the feet of The Son of Man shall tread heavily upon the earth! He shall tread upon great and mighty nations, and the slain of The Lord shall be great, many ten-thousands cut asunder by the sword of His mouth! **Fear The Lord, therefore! Humble yourselves in the sight of The King!** (Excerpts from "Humble Yourselves in the Sight of The King" - Letters From Timothy)

For in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, they shall climb The Ladder and lie down and rest for a short season, even in the place I have prepared for them. They shall rest and give worship, until the Day is done and it is finished. **Then shall they arise and descend with The King. And as the lightning flashes out of the east, and fills the sky even unto the west, so shall the coming of The Son of Man be... Then the end will come; The King shall reign, and that accomplished shall be finished, it shall be completed...** Peace, one thousand years. (Excerpts from "Recompense" - Volume Seven)

Therefore hear Me, for I declare it to every tribe, tongue, people and nation: **FOR MY OWN NAME'S SAKE SHALL I DO IT! For the name of The King, who comes quickly to gather, shall it be done.** And for the sake of My beloved servants, from Noah to David, shall I remember My promises. Then all will know, **I AM THE LORD...**

For My name alone shall be exalted in all the earth, and no more shall it be blasphemed among the nations! Says The Lord God. No more shall the enemies of Israel seek to cast off My people, Jacob, for My Name is there! **And no more shall any who dwell upon the earth spit upon the name of The King, nor pollute His Word among the people, anymore!** Neither shall Gentile, nor Jew, nor any among those who claim to be grafted in, who reject My Salvation or forsake My Commandments, continue on without strong rebuke and swift discipline! **I AM THE LORD!** (Excerpts from "Vengeance Is Mine, I Shall Repay" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

Therefore kneel, kneel before The Lord of Hosts, humble yourselves before The King! Kiss The Son! For in YahuShua alone is your salvation, in Messiah alone is there deliverance in the Day of Wrath, your only escape. For He is The Lamb; behold, He is also The Lion! (An excerpt from "Stricken" - Volume Three)

Therefore, thus says The Lord: Tremble, O heavens! Shake, O earth! Let the seas rage and the mountains crumble before the coming of The Lord! Let the whole earth be bowed down before The Holy One of Israel, for My Kingdom comes! Behold, The Almighty is coming down to you, yes, The Son who wears the full raiment of The Father. For in Him alone does the fullness of God dwell...

Behold, The Power from on high is coming forth to reap and to judge the nations, to sound the trumpet in the four corners, to cause the name of The Lord to resound in all the earth. Bow before The King, therefore; humble yourselves before The Holy One of Israel. Lay yourselves upon the altar and be broken atop The Stone, and it shall bear you up. Yet stand defiant, and you shall be crushed beneath the weight of The Mountain. For I do not change, says The Lord. (Excerpts from "Watch" - Volume One)

All judgment and principalities are given into My hand; all is Mine. Yes, all you have is Mine, for everything you have I have given you, even to the cattle on a thousand hills. Every living creature is Mine. Every tribe, tongue and nation is Mine. All peoples are given into My hand, says The Lord God of Hosts.

Behold, the whole earth and everything in it is Mine. Even every star and planet you see in the heavens, and those not yet discovered, even all of these are Mine. For I have created all things, and through My Son they are and were created. And all that is Mine, I have given to Him. Kneel therefore, bow down and give Him glory!...

Beloved little ones, you are Mine, and I have given you to My Son. For all I have is His, and all He has is Mine. And so that which I have created must now return to Me, for I call you back, and I will receive you to Myself once again. Therefore come to Me, return to My love, abide in My mercy and know Me; live in My Son! And I, even I, shall be your God, and you shall be My people...

Therefore thus says The Lord, yes I, The Everlasting who is from everlasting to everlasting; I AM: Repent, and give Me glory! Embrace and kiss The Holy One of Israel! His name is YahuShua HaMashiach, King of kings, Lord of lords, My Son in whom I am well pleased. (Excerpts from "A Day of Thick Clouds and Darkness, Bitter Sorrows... The Day of Deliverance and Judgment, The Day of The Lord" - Volume Seven)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

For I tell you the truth, all paths lead to the foot of My throne, all must stand before the judgment seat of Mashiach. For there is no other God besides Me; a just God and a Savior, there is none besides Me. Thus those who receive of Me are made worthy, and shall walk with Me forever. And those who remain void and reject My gifts shall cease, broken off forever, says The Lord. (An excerpt from "A Just God and A Savior" - Volume Six)

Yet you need not flee to the mountains, nor hide yourselves in the caves or among the rocks, but fear The Lord your God, and humble yourselves in the sight of The King. Call on His name, and I, yes I, The One True God, shall grant you a reprieve and restore your life, even unto life everlasting. For it is written: The Lord your God is ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, abundant in kindness, and will not forsake those who repent.

Therefore do not wait, but call upon The Salvation of God. For He is called YahuShua and The Messiah; His name: YAHUSHUA HAMASHIACH, the only name under Heaven by which you must be saved. (An excerpt from "All Things Were Ordained From the Beginning; No Other Name Is Given By Which You Must Be Saved" - Letters to The Lord's Little Flock)

How long shall you seek to murder your King?! How long will you deny The Way I have set before you?! How long shall you blaspheme The Truth, which I sent into the world to testify?! YOU HAVE FORSAKEN LIFE! You refuse the blood I poured out for you! O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, how long will you let His blood drip from your fingers?! (An excerpt from "A Heavy Stone, a Bitter Burden" - Volume Six)

Thus says The Lord: The days of the martyred prophets are over, the Day of The Lord is here! The anger of The Almighty is put on open display and the might of The Holy One shall be made fully known! Therefore sing amen to The Holy One of Israel, all you My elect! Bow down and give Me perfect praise, all you My holy ones! Break forth into singing, all you My chosen! Praise your King! (An excerpt from "The Days of the Martyred Prophets Are at an End" - A Testament Against the World: The Lord's Rebuke)

FULFILLMENT IN THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH

YahuShua Is King

Behold, The Son of Righteousness shall rise up with healing in His wings, and you, My precious beloved, shall go out leaping like calves released from the stall! The King, Himself, shall cultivate the ground in that day, with streams of living waters breaking out behind Him! Behold, new life shall fill every corner, and the desolate places shall be restored! Whole forests shall burst forth from the ground, with every kind of tree and flowering plant, every kind of grass and fern reappearing, and every living creature leaping up from the dust of the earth, once again!

Behold, The Lord's peace shall be there! And nothing under the sun shall destroy, nor shall anything be given to destruction, in all My holy mountain! For there shall be no predator, nor shall any prey be found, neither shall the strong slay the weak. For as it is written: The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent's food. All shall dwell in safety, with every living creature dwelling at peace with its neighbor.

Behold, in that day everlasting righteousness shall reign in all the earth! For The King shall stand up, and all creation shall bow down! And He shall look upon the joy of His heart with gladness, and the blessing shall be fulfilled: He shall bless them and keep them, and make His face to shine upon them; He shall be gracious to them, and lift up His countenance upon them, and grant them peace.

And thus shall My name be placed upon the children of Israel, even upon all who have been grafted in, and they shall be blessed. Yea, they shall be exceedingly glad, dwelling in the presence of The Lord, forever!

Behold, the multitudes shall break forth into singing! For The Glory of The Lord shall be alive in their hearts, the seal of The Living God shall be upon their foreheads, the Way of The Lord shall dwell in their limbs, and unending praise shall be upon their lips! All their doings shall bear fruit in righteousness, for The Law shall be written there, even in their innermost parts! **And behold, The King of Peace shall overflow, and His people shall be satisfied and have rest, our joy complete.**

Therefore, blessed are all those who seek forgiveness in YahuShua HaMashiach, and also receive. For in His name shall all find freedom, solace under the shadow of His healing wings... Life without end, says The Lord God. ("The Lord's Day"

- Words to Live By: Part Two)

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH PROPHECY FULFILLED

12

YahuShua Fulfills All Messianic Prophecies

YahuShua is The Gift; in Him is life. All others lead only to darkness and death, a fleeing away from The True Light, which is YahuShua The Messiah. For He is the wonderful new thing born of a virgin, as it is written. **Behold, He is the fulfillment of all things, The Only Messiah and Lord, fulfilling all written and spoken of Him from the beginning - the very same as God, begotten as The Son, Immanu El...** Thus as the stars in the heavens are beyond the numbering of men, a glory beyond our understanding, so also is the Glory of The Messiah. For He, being The Only Begotten of The Father, is also the fulfillment of The Word of God and the prophets throughout all generations, the fulfillment of which is also beyond the reason and comprehension of men.

Therefore let these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, though mentioned in few, be for a sign to awaken the slumberers. Yet to those of greater understanding, who have been awakened to the knowledge of these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, prophesied, coming to light as a multitude, let it be a wonder.

Yet to those who are fully awake, who having received the knowledge and love of the Truth, knowing The Messiah fulfills all in every sense, in all manner, every word written, every word spoken, every action within and without, being altogether The All in All of all things, let it be truth undeniable!—Causing all, both great and small, rich and poor, bond and free, to bow down before Him, calling Him Lord!

For this truth is an emblazoned torch, a waving banner, an ensign to all generations, beyond all question! For HE IS WHO HE IS, and there is none like Him! YahuShua HaMashiach, The Holy One of Israel, YOUR KING!

Behold, The Messiah had come and is returning; lo, He is coming quickly and shall also appear. Watch therefore, and behold the mighty and awesome power of The Holy One of Israel. For He shall sit upon the throne of His glory, and every knee shall bow. For the will of God shall be done on earth as in Heaven. (Excerpts from "YahuShua HaMashiach Is King" - Letters From Timothy)

Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

- Matthew 5:17-18

YahuShua Fulfils All Messianic Prophecies

Therefore hear now, and consider these three words: I AM COME. Consider the whole of prophecy, and bow down; consider all My words, from the foundation of the world even to this day, and be greatly humbled; consider the vastness of My Glory and offer up perfect praise!

Beloved, as I AM, so also is My Word. And so I have spoken this one phrase in your hearing, even many times. Yet not one has truly discerned, not one among you has truly considered the scope of its meaning. **For the whole of Scripture speaks to one end, the glory of The Holy One, He who is and was and is to come.** And as the glory of The Messiah is fulfilled in this: **One Way, One Truth and One Life**, even the whole of The Scriptures in One, so in like manner have I revealed it to you, once again.

For the fulfillment of all things has come, and is revealed in this: I AM COME. The One who was has come; The One who is, is come; The One who is to come is coming quickly to fulfill and complete. HISTORY HAS AN END. And His name is The Great I AM, The Holy One of Israel—YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH, Immanu El! (An excerpt from "I AM COME" - Volume Five)

For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin. Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man. (An excerpt from "Wisdom Regarding Those Who Killed The Messiah, Who Is Called Christ" - Volume One)

The Old Testament is The Father revealing Himself, while pointing to The Son. The New Testament is The Son revealing Himself while pointing to The Father, also fulfilling the Messianic prophecies of the Old Testament in Himself. The Letters (also known as The Volumes of Truth) are The Father and The Son revealing themselves as One, even as the Word of God is one, with The Letters being the culmination of the whole - not separate, but one.

Therefore, to reject any part of The Lord's Word is to reject the whole. The three books are one— one on-going testament to God's glory. ("YAHUWAH Is One; And His Word, One" - Words to Live By: Part One)

YAHUSHUA FULFILLS OVER 200 MESSIANIC PROPHECIES

Please see the odds chart at

TheVolumesofTruth.com/Bible/Letter_Studies

Which calculates the odds of someone fulfilling just fifty-five prophecies.

PART TWO

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH
GOD IN THE FLESH

WITHOUT SPOT OR BLEMISH

Thus says The Lord: I came to minister, not to be ministered to. I came to heal the sick, even all who came asking; I bore their infirmities. By no means did I, Myself, become sick, for The Father allowed nothing to keep Me from My purpose.

I came down to you in the flesh, to live as a man, to be fully tempted as man, yet I did not suffer illness of the body, nor did I sin. For The Father made the body and mind to be one; not to suffer illness, but to abide in health.

So as I came from The Father, and The Father is in Me and I am in The Father, so in like manner was My body, incorruptible; the kind of which even Adam was given, and would have kept to this day if he had not transgressed. For he who is without sin has everlasting life; death has no power over him.

I carried the infirmities of all those who came to Me in faith. In the same way, I carried their sin though I had no part in sin Myself. I am completely clean, and because of this, all who come to Me in sincerity and in truth are clean also.

I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross,
And crucified sin through My suffering;
The penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep,
The Victory established for all time upon My rising.

For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb,
Without spot or blemish, given up for many...

The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord.

From The Volumes of Truth, Volume Four

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH HEALS THE SICK

YahuShua Heals a Man With Leprosy

When He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him. **And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean."** Then YahuShua put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And YahuShua said to him, "See that you tell no one; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." - Matthew 8:1-4

YahuShua Heals the Roman Centurion's Servant

Now when He concluded all His sayings in the hearing of the people, He entered Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and ready to die. So when he heard about YahuShua, he sent elders of the Jews to Him, pleading with Him to come and heal his servant. And when they came to YahuShua, they begged Him earnestly, saying that the one for whom He should do this was deserving, "For he loves our nation, and has built us a synagogue."

Then YahuShua went with them. And when He was already not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, "Lord, do not trouble Yourself, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof. Therefore I did not even think myself worthy to come to You. But say the word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

When YahuShua heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, "I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!" And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant well who had been sick. - Luke 7:1-10

YahuShua Heals the High Priest's Servant

And one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. But YahuShua answered and said, "Permit even this." And He touched his ear and healed him. - Luke 22:50-51

YahuShua Heals a Man With Palsy

Then behold, they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. When YahuShua saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you." And at once some of the scribes said within themselves, "This Man blasphemes!" But YahuShua, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts? For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Arise and walk'? But that you may know that The Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"—then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house." And he arose and departed to his house. - Matthew 9:2-7

YahuShua Heals a Man With a Withered Hand

Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered the synagogue and taught. **And a man was there whose right hand was withered.** So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against Him. But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Arise and stand here." And he arose and stood. Then YahuShua said to them, "I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy?" And when He had looked around at them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other. But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to YahuShua. - Luke 6:6-11

YahuShua Heals a Blind Man in Bethsaida

Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him. So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything. And he looked up and said, "I see men like trees, walking." Then He put His hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly. Then He sent him away to his house, saying, "Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town." - Mark 8:22-26

YahuShua Heals Two Blind Men

When YahuShua departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, "Son of David, have mercy on us!" And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And YahuShua said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith let it be to you." And their eyes were opened. And YahuShua sternly warned them, saying, "See that no one knows it." But when they had departed, they spread the news about Him in all that country.
- Matthew 9:27-31

YahuShua Heals Ten Men With Leprosy

Now it happened as He went to Jerusalem that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. Then as He entered a certain village, there met Him ten men who were lepers, who stood afar off. And they lifted up their voices and said, "YahuShua, Master, have mercy on us!" So when He saw them, He said to them, "Go, show yourselves to the priests."

And so it was that as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks. And he was a Samaritan. So YahuShua answered and said, "Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine? Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?" And He said to him, "Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well." - Luke 17:11-19

YahuShua Heals the Deaf and Mute

Again, departing from the region of Tyre and Sidon, He came through the midst of the region of Decapolis to the Sea of Galilee. Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him. And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened." Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. Then He commanded them that they should tell no one; but the more He commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed it. And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, "He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the mute to speak." - Mark 7:31-37

YahuShua Heals Two Blind Men, Including Bartimaeus

Now as they went out of Jericho, a great multitude followed Him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when they heard that YahuShua was passing by, cried out, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David!" Then the multitude warned them that they should be quiet; but they cried out all the more, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David!" So YahuShua stood still and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?" They said to Him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." So YahuShua had compassion and touched their eyes. And immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

- Matthew 20:29-34

YahuShua Heals a Woman With a Flow of Blood

Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years, and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse. When she heard about YahuShua, she came behind Him in the crowd and touched His garment. For she said, "If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well." Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the affliction.

And YahuShua, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched My clothes?" But His disciples said to Him, "You see the multitude thronging You, and You say, who touched Me?" And He looked around to see her who had done this thing. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth. And He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction." - Mark 5:25-34

YahuShua Heals a Man Born Blind

Now as YahuShua passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth. And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" YahuShua answered, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God should be revealed in him. I must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day; the night is coming when no one can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." When He had said these things, He spat on the ground and made clay with the saliva; and He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. And He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing. - John 9:1-7

YahuShua Heals a Crippled Woman

Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up. But when YahuShua saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, "Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity." And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because YahuShua had healed on the Sabbath; and he said to the crowd, "There are six days on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and not on the Sabbath day." The Lord then answered him and said, "Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead it away to water it? So ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom satan has bound—think of it, for eighteen years—be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?" And when He said these things, all His adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by Him.

- Luke 13:10-17

YahuShua Heals a Sick Man at the Pool of Bethesda

After this there was a feast of the Jews, and YahuShua went up to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred up the water; then whoever stepped in first, after the stirring of the water, was made well of whatever disease he had.

Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years. When YahuShua saw him lying there, and knew that he already had been in that condition a long time, He said to him, "Do you want to be made well?" The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me." YahuShua said to him, "Rise, take up your bed and walk." And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked.

And that day was the Sabbath. The Jews therefore said to him who was cured, "It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed." He answered them, "He who made me well said to me, 'Take up your bed and walk.'" Then they asked him, "Who is The Man who said to you, 'Take up your bed and walk'?" But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for YahuShua had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place. Afterward YahuShua found him in the temple, and said to him, "See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you." The man departed and told the Jews that it was YahuShua who had made him well. - John 5:1-15

YahuShua Heals Peter's Mother-In-Law

Now as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick with a fever, and they told Him about her at once. So He came and took her by the hand and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her. And she served them.
- Mark 1:30-31

YahuShua Heals a Man With Dropsy

Now it happened, as He went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they watched Him closely. **And behold,** there was a certain man before Him who had dropsy. And YahuShua, answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" But they kept silent. And He took him and healed him, and let him go. - Luke 14:1-4

YahuShua Heals the Nobleman's Son at Capernaum

So YahuShua came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that YahuShua had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. Then YahuShua said to him, "Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe." The nobleman said to Him, "Sir, come down before my child dies!" YahuShua said to him, "Go your way; your son lives." So the man believed the Word that YahuShua spoke to him, and he went his way.

And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, "Your son lives!" Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which YahuShua said to him, "Your son lives." And he himself believed, and his whole household. This again is the second sign YahuShua did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee. - John 4:46-54

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH HEALS THE POSSESSED

YahuShua Heals the Daughter of a Canaanite Woman

Then YahuShua went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed." But He answered her not a word.

And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us." But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!" But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs." And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." Then YahuShua answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour. - Matthew 15:21-28

YahuShua Heals a Boy With a Devil

Suddenly a man from the multitude cried out, saying, "Teacher, I implore You, look on my son, for he is my only child. And behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; it convulses him so that he foams at the mouth, and it departs from him with great difficulty, bruising him. So I implored Your disciples to cast it out, but they could not." Then YahuShua answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here." And as he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed him. Then YahuShua rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the child, and gave him back to his father. And they were all amazed at the majesty of God. - Luke 9:38-43

YahuShua Heals a Man, Mute and Demon-Possessed

As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed. And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, "It was never seen like this in Israel!" - Matthew 9:32-33

YahuShua Heals Two Men Possessed With Devils

Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains, because he had often been bound with shackles and chains...

When he saw YahuShua from afar, he ran and worshiped Him. And he cried out with a loud voice and said, "What have I to do with You, YahuShua, Son of The Most High God? I implore You by God that You do not torment me." For He said to him, "Come out of the man, unclean spirit!" Then He asked him, "What is your name?" And he answered, saying, "My name is Legion; for we are many." Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them out of the country.

Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the mountains. So all the demons begged Him, saying, "Send us to the swine, that we may enter them." And at once YahuShua gave them permission. Then the unclean spirits went out and entered the swine (there were about two thousand); and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned in the sea. So those who fed the swine fled, and they told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that had happened. Then they came to YahuShua, and saw the one who had been demon-possessed and had the legion, sitting and clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid. - Mark 5:1-15

YahuShua Heals a Mute, Devil-Possessed Man

Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed and said, "Could this be The Son of David?"

- Matthew 12:22-23

YahuShua Heals a Devil-Possessed Man in the Synagogue

Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out, saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, YahuShua of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are—The Holy One of God!"

But YahuShua rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the unclean spirit had convulsed him and cried out with a loud voice, he came out of him. Then they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him." And immediately His fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee. - Mark 1:21-28

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH PROVIDES FOR HIS PEOPLE

YahuShua Turns Water Into Wine

On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of YahuShua was there. Now both YahuShua and His disciples were invited to the wedding. **And when they ran out of wine, the mother of YahuShua said to Him, "They have no wine."** YahuShua said to her, "Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come." His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it."

Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. YahuShua said to them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, "Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast." And they took it.

When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom. And he said to him, "Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!" This beginning of signs YahuShua did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him. - John 2:1-11

YahuShua Feeds Four Thousand

Now YahuShua called His disciples to Himself and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way." Then His disciples said to Him, "Where could we get enough bread in the wilderness to fill such a great multitude?" YahuShua said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said, "Seven, and a few little fish." So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. **And He took the seven loaves and the fish and gave thanks, broke them and gave them to His disciples; and the disciples gave to the multitude. So they all ate and were filled, and they took up seven large baskets full of the fragments that were left. Now those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.** And He sent away the multitude, got into the boat, and came to the region of Magdala. - Matthew 15:32-39

YahuShua Provides a Coin in the Fish's Mouth

When they had come to Capernaum, those who received the temple tax came to Peter and said, "Does your Teacher not pay the temple tax?" He said, "Yes." And when he had come into the house, YahuShua anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth take customs or taxes, from their sons or from strangers?" Peter said to Him, "From strangers." YahuShua said to him, "Then the sons are free. Nevertheless, lest we offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for Me and you." - Matthew 17:24-27

YahuShua Feeds Five Thousand

Then the apostles gathered to YahuShua and told Him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught. And He said to them, "Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while." For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat. So they departed to a deserted place in the boat by themselves. But the multitudes saw them departing, and many knew Him and ran there on foot from all the cities. They arrived before them and came together to Him. **And YahuShua, when He came out, saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd.** So He began to teach them many things.

When the day was now far spent, His disciples came to Him and said, "This is a deserted place, and already the hour is late. Send them away, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages and buy themselves bread; for they have nothing to eat." But He answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat." And they said to Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give them something to eat?" But He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." And when they found out they said, "Five, and two fish."

Then He commanded them to make them all sit down in groups on the green grass. So they sat down in ranks, in hundreds and in fifties. And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and the two fish He divided among them all. So they all ate and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of fragments and of the fish. Now those who had eaten the loaves were about five thousand men. - Mark 6:30-44

YahuShua Provides a Large Catch of Fish For Peter and the Others

After these things YahuShua showed Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and in this way He showed Himself: Simon Peter, Thomas called the Twin, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples were together. Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We are going with you also."

They went out and immediately got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning had now come, YahuShua stood on the shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was YahuShua. Then YahuShua said to them, "Children, have you any food?" They answered Him, "No." And He said to them, "Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." So they cast, and now they were not able to draw it in because of the multitude of fish.

Therefore that disciple whom YahuShua loved said to Peter, "It is The Lord!" Now when Simon Peter heard that it was The Lord, he put on his outer garment (for he had removed it), and plunged into the sea. But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits), dragging the net with fish. Then, as soon as they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread. YahuShua said to them, "Bring some of the fish which you have just caught." Simon Peter went up and dragged the net to land, full of large fish, one hundred and fifty-three; and although there were so many, the net was not broken. - John 21:1-11

YahuShua Provides a Large Catch of Fish at the Lake of Gennesaret

So it was, as the multitude pressed about Him to hear the Word of God, that He stood by the Lake of Gennesaret, and saw two boats standing by the lake; but the fishermen had gone from them and were washing their nets. Then He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And He sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat.

When He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon, "Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch." But Simon answered and said to Him, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word I will let down the net." And when they had done this, they caught a great number of fish, and their net was breaking. So they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink.

When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at YahuShua's knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!" For he and all who were with him were astonished at the catch of fish which they had taken; and so also were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And YahuShua said to Simon, "Do not be afraid. From now on you will catch men." So when they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all and followed Him. - Luke 5:1-11

THE POWER OF GOD IS REVEALED IN YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

YahuShua Causes the Fig Tree to Wither

Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. In response YahuShua said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again." And His disciples heard it.

Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, remembering, said to Him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away."

So YahuShua answered and said to them, "Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them. And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in Heaven may also forgive you your trespasses." - Mark 11:12-25

YahuShua Is Transfigured

Now after six days YahuShua took Peter, James, and John his brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves; and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him. Then Peter answered and said to YahuShua, "Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You wish, let us make here three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and suddenly a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him!" And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were greatly afraid. But YahuShua came and touched them and said, "Arise, and do not be afraid." When they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one but YahuShua only. Now as they came down from the mountain, YahuShua commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until The Son of Man is risen from the dead." - Matthew 17:1-9

YahuShua Walks on Water

Immediately YahuShua made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, while He sent the multitudes away. And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. Now when evening came, He was alone there. **But the boat was now in the middle of the sea, tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary.** Now in the fourth watch of the night YahuShua went to them, walking on the sea.

And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out for fear. But immediately YahuShua spoke to them, saying, "Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid." And Peter answered Him and said, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water." So He said, "Come." And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to YahuShua. But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!" And immediately YahuShua stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?" **And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased.** - Matthew 14:22-32

YahuShua Calms the Storm

Now it happened, on a certain day, that He got into a boat with His disciples. And He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side of the lake." And they launched out. But as they sailed He fell asleep. And a windstorm came down on the lake, and they were filling with water, and were in jeopardy. And they came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "Master, Master, we are perishing!" Then He arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm. But He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And they were afraid, and marveled, saying to one another, "**Who can this be? For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him!**" - Luke 8:22-25

YahuShua Passes Through a Crowd Unhindered

So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff. **Then passing through the midst of them, He went His way.** - Luke 4:28-30

YahuShua Passed Through the Midst of the Angry Crowd

"Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death." Then the Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and You say, 'If anyone keeps My word he shall never taste death.' Are You greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Whom do You make Yourself out to be?"

YahuShua answered, "If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is your God. Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, 'I do not know Him,' I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His Word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad."

Then the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?" YahuShua said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM." Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but YahuShua hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

- John 8:51-59

YahuShua's Words Cause the Soldiers to Fall Down

When YahuShua had spoken these words, He went out with His disciples over the Brook Kidron, where there was a garden, which He and His disciples entered. And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for YahuShua often met there with His disciples. Then Judas, having received a detachment of troops, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.

YahuShua therefore, knowing all things that would come upon Him, went forward and said to them, "Whom are you seeking?" They answered Him, "YahuShua of Nazareth." YahuShua said to them, "I AM." And Judas, who betrayed Him, also stood with them. **Now when He said to them, "I AM," they drew back and fell to the ground.** - John 18:1-6

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH RAISES THE DEAD

YahuShua Raises the Son of a Widow Woman

Now it happened, the day after, that He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd. **And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother;** and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her.

When The Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, "Do not weep." Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.

Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us," and, "God has visited His people." And this report about Him went throughout all Judea and all the surrounding region. - Luke 7:11-17

YahuShua Raises the Daughter of Jairus

While He spoke these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand on her and she will live." So YahuShua arose and followed him, and so did His disciples...

When YahuShua came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd wailing, He said to them, "Make room, for the girl is not dead, but sleeping." And they ridiculed Him. **But when the crowd was put outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose.** And the report of this went out into all that land. - Matthew 9:18-19; 23-26

YahuShua Raises Lazarus From the Dead

Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. It was that Mary who anointed The Lord with fragrant oil and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. Therefore the sisters sent to Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick." When YahuShua heard that, He said, "**This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that The Son of God may be glorified through it.**" Now YahuShua loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. So, when He heard that he was sick, He stayed two more days in the place where He was. Then after this He said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again."

So when YahuShua came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days. Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away. And many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that YahuShua was coming, went and met Him, but Mary was sitting in the house. Then **Martha said to YahuShua, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died. But even now I know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You."** YahuShua said to her, "Your brother will rise again." Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the Last Day." YahuShua said to her, "I am The Resurrection and The Life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that You are The Messiah, The Son of God, who is to come into the world."

Then, when Mary came where YahuShua was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died." Therefore, when YahuShua saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in the spirit and was troubled. And He said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see." YahuShua wept. Then the Jews said, "See how He loved him!" And some of them said, "Could not this Man, who opened the eyes of the blind, also have kept this man from dying?"

Then YahuShua, again groaning in Himself, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it. YahuShua said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him, "Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days." YahuShua said to her, "Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?"

Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And YahuShua lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me." Now when He had said these things, He cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth!" And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with graveclothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. YahuShua said to them, "Loose him, and let him go."

- John 11:1-5; 17-27; 32-44

IN YAHUSHUA'S NAME, AND BY THE POWER OF HIS SPIRIT, THE APOSTLES WORKED MANY MIRACLES

Demons Were Subject to the Apostles

After these things The Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go. Then He said to them, "The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; therefore pray The Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest"...

"Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! **For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.** But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Sheol. He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me."

Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name." And He said to them, "I saw satan fall like lightning from Heaven. Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in Heaven." - Luke 10:1-20

Stephen Did Great Wonders and Signs Among the People

Then the twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples and said, "It is not desirable that we should leave the Word of God and serve tables. Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the Word." And the saying pleased the whole multitude.

And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch, whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid hands on them. Then the Word of God spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the faith. **And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.** - Acts 6:3-8

Multitudes Were Healed in Jerusalem

And believers were increasingly added to The Lord, multitudes of both men and women, so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them. Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed. - Acts 5:14-16

Many People Were Healed in the City of Samaria

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached The Messiah to them. And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. And there was great joy in that city.

But there was a certain man called Simon, who previously practiced sorcery in the city and astonished the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great, to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God." And they heeded him because he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time. But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning The Kingdom of God and the name of YahuShua The Messiah, both men and women were baptized. Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done. - Acts 8:5-13

A Lame Man Is Healed

Now Peter and John went up together to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms from those who entered the temple; who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked for alms.

And fixing his eyes on him, with John, Peter said, "Look at us." So he gave them his attention, expecting to receive something from them. Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of YahuShua The Messiah of Nazareth, rise up and walk." And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the temple with them—walking, leaping, and praising God. - Acts 3:1-8

Paul's Sight Is Returned

Then Saul arose from the ground, and when his eyes were opened he saw no one. But they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias; and to him The Lord said in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am, Lord." So The Lord said to him, "Arise and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold, he is praying. And in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias coming in and putting his hand on him, so that he might receive his sight."

Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to Your saints in Jerusalem. And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on Your name." But The Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear My name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel. For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name's sake."

And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, The Lord YahuShua, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." Immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales, and he received his sight at once; and he arose and was baptized. - Acts 9:8-18

Tabitha Is Restored to Life

At Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha, which is translated Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and charitable deeds which she did. **But it happened in those days that she became sick and died. When they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room.**

And since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, imploring him not to delay in coming to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they brought him to the upper room. And all the widows stood by him weeping, showing the tunics and garments which Dorcas had made while she was with them.

But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up. Then he gave her his hand and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on The Lord. - Acts 9:36-42

Aeneas Is Healed

Now it came to pass, as Peter went through all parts of the country, that he also came down to the saints who dwelt in Lydda. There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years and was paralyzed. And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, YahuShua The Messiah heals you. Arise and make your bed." Then he arose immediately. So all who dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to The Lord. - Acts 9:32-35

Eutychus Is Restored to Life

And in a window sat a certain young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep. He was overcome by sleep; and as Paul continued speaking, he fell down from the third story and was taken up dead. But Paul went down, fell on him, and embracing him said, "Do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him." Now when he had come up, had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, even till daybreak, he departed. And they brought the young man in alive, and they were not a little comforted. - Acts 20:9-12

A Man Is Healed in Lystra

And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!" And he leaped and walked.
- Acts 14:8-10

A Demon-Possessed Girl Is Freed

Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling. This girl followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying, "These men are the servants of The Most High God, who proclaim to us the way of salvation." And this she did for many days. But Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of YahuShua The Messiah to come out of her." And he came out that very hour. - Acts 16:16-18

God Worked Unusual Miracles by the Hands of Paul

Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them. - Acts 19:11-12

Ananias and Sapphira Die

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession. And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet.

But Peter said, "Ananias, why has satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God." Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.

Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" She said, "Yes, for so much." Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of The Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband. So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things. And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. - Acts 5:1-12

Paul Was Unharmed by the Viper's Bite

But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. So when the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said to one another, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet justice does not allow to live." But he shook off the creature into the fire and suffered no harm. - Acts 28:3-6

Many, Including the Father of Publius, Were Healed on the Island of Malta

And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him. So when this was done, the rest of those on the island who had diseases also came and were healed. - Acts 28:8-9

Cornelius and Peter Were Given Visions

There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian Regiment, a devout man and one who feared God with all his household, who gave alms generously to the people, and prayed to God always. About the ninth hour of the day he saw clearly in a vision an angel of God coming in and saying to him, "Cornelius!" And when he observed him, he was afraid, and said, "What is it, Lord?" So he said to him, "Your prayers and your alms have come up for a memorial before God. Now send men to Joppa, and send for Simon whose surname is Peter. He is lodging with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. He will tell you what you must do." And when the angel who spoke to him had departed, Cornelius called two of his household servants and a devout soldier from among those who waited on him continually. So when he had explained all these things to them, he sent them to Joppa.

The next day, as they went on their journey and drew near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour. Then he became very hungry and wanted to eat; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance and saw Heaven opened and an object like a great sheet bound at the four corners, descending to him and let down to the earth. In it were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air. And a voice came to him, "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." But Peter said, "Not so, Lord! For I have never eaten anything common or unclean." And a voice spoke to him again the second time, "What God has cleansed you must not call common." This was done three times. And the object was taken up into Heaven again.

Now while Peter wondered within himself what this vision which he had seen meant, behold, the men who had been sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate. And they called and asked whether Simon, whose surname was Peter, was lodging there. While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you. Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them."

Then Peter went down to the men who had been sent to him from Cornelius, and said, "Yes, I am he whom you seek. For what reason have you come?" And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, one who fears God and has a good reputation among all the nation of the Jews, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to summon you to his house, and to hear words from you."

Then he invited them in and lodged them. On the next day Peter went away with them, and some brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And the following day they entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his relatives and close friends. As Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet and worshiped him. But Peter lifted him up, saying, "Stand up; I myself am also a man."

And as he talked with him, he went in and found many who had come together. Then he said to them, "You know how unlawful it is for a Jewish man to keep company with or go to one of another nation. But God has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore I came without objection as soon as I was sent for. I ask, then, for what reason have you sent for me?"

So Cornelius said, "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, and said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms are remembered in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa and call Simon here, whose surname is Peter. He is lodging in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea. When he comes, he will speak to you.' So I sent to you immediately, and you have done well to come. Now therefore, we are all present before God, to hear all the things commanded you by God."

Then Peter opened his mouth and said: "In truth I perceive that God shows no partiality. But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him. The word which God sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace through YahuShua The Messiah—He is Lord of all—that word you know, which was proclaimed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which John preached: how God anointed YahuShua of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.

And we are witnesses of all things which He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they killed by hanging on a tree. Him God raised up on the third day, and showed Him openly, not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead. And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is He who was ordained by God to be Judge of the living and the dead. To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins."

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the Word. And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God.

- Acts 10:1-48

The Lord Sends His Angel to Free Peter From Prison

Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the church. Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to seize Peter also.

Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread. So when he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after Passover. Peter was therefore kept in prison, but constant prayer was offered to God for him by the church.

And when Herod was about to bring him out, that night Peter was sleeping, bound with two chains between two soldiers; and the guards before the door were keeping the prison. Now behold, an angel of The Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the prison; and he struck Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, "Arise quickly!" And his chains fell off his hands. Then the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and tie on your sandals," and so he did. And he said to him, "Put on your garment and follow me."

So he went out and followed him, and did not know that what was done by the angel was real, but thought he was seeing a vision. When they were past the first and the second guardposts, they came to the iron gate that leads to the city, which opened to them of its own accord; and they went out and went down one street, and immediately the angel departed from him. - Acts 12:1-10

Elymas Is Blinded

Now when they had gone through the island to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Bar-Yahushua, who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the Word of God.

But Elymas the sorcerer (for so his name is translated) withheld them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him and said, "O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of The Lord? And now, indeed, the hand of The Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately a dark mist fell on him, and he went around seeking someone to lead him by the hand. Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had been done, being astonished at the teaching of The Lord. - Acts 13:6-12

PART THREE

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH THE LAMB OF GOD

*The True Chronology of The Messiah's
Crucifixion and Resurrection*

I AM THE PASSOVER AND THE LAMB, THE NEW COVENANT WITH MEN

Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel: I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people from the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover.

For as it is written in The Law, all things must be purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there can be no remission. Thus no one goes to The Father, unless they receive of Me. Unless they eat My flesh and drink My blood, they have no life in them. For whosoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise them up at the Last Day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. Thus all who eat My flesh and drink My blood live in Me, and I in them.

I am The Living Bread which came down from Heaven! If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever! And the bread that I gave was My flesh, which was given for the life of the world; this I have already told you. Therefore keep the Passover in remembrance of Me and My Passion, according to the New Covenant. For it is accomplished, and was sealed forevermore upon My resurrection. For The Lamb was slain, My people redeemed in all the earth; and behold, I am risen, crowned with glory and honor, forever and ever. Amen.

Therefore, again I say to you, celebrate Passover, yet not as in the days of Moses, nor as the unbelieving in Israel upon whom the veil remains, for they have yet to look upon Me. For the Passover was a signpost, a shadow of glorious things to come. Read the writing thereof and have understanding, take its meaning to heart. For the Holy Days are revelation, the Plan of the Ages revealed.

Therefore rejoice, My people, for your Redeemer lives! Death has passed over you! Therefore eat, drink, and give thanks in remembrance of Me, and I shall also remember you in the day I gather My own. Then shall you truly know Me, just as I have always known you, even from the foundation of the world, says He who is, and was, and is to come, YahuShua, The Salvation of God.

From The Volumes of Truth, Volume Two

YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH THE LAMB OF GOD

*The True Chronology of The Messiah's
Crucifixion and Resurrection*

YahuShua Is Anointed by Mary

Then, six days before the Passover, YahuShua came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom He had raised from the dead. There they made Him a supper; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him. Then Mary took a pound of very costly oil of spikenard, anointed the feet of YahuShua, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the oil.

Then one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who would betray Him, said, "Why was this fragrant oil not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box; and he used to take what was put in it. But YahuShua said, "Let her alone; she has kept this for the day of My burial. For the poor you have with you always, but Me you do not have always."

Now a great many of the Jews knew that He was there; and they came, not for YahuShua's sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead. But the chief priests plotted to put Lazarus to death also, because on account of him many of the Jews went away and believed in YahuShua.

- John 12:1-11

YahuShua Rides Into Jerusalem on a Donkey

The next day a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that YahuShua was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him, and cried out: "Hosanna! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of The Lord! The King of Israel!' Then YahuShua, when He had found a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written: "Fear not, daughter of Zion; behold, your King is coming, sitting on a donkey's colt." - John 12:12-15

*Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem!
Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and
Having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey,
A colt, the foal of a donkey. - Zechariah 9:9*

TUESDAY NIGHT PASSEOVER

YahuShua Institutes the New Covenant

Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover lamb, His disciples said to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?" And He sent out two of His disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him. Wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?'" Then he will show you a large upper room, furnished and prepared; there make ready for us." So His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them; and they prepared the Passover...

And as they were eating, YahuShua took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. And He said to them, "This is My blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many. Assuredly, I say to you, I will no longer drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the Kingdom of God." And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. - Mark 14:12-16; 22-26

Incline your ear, and come to Me; hear, and your soul shall live;

And I will make an everlasting covenant with you—

The sure mercies of David. - *Isaiah 55:3*

The Holy Days begin and end at sundown. Therefore, YahuShua had the disciples prepare for the Passover before sundown on Tuesday, because Tuesday sundown was the beginning of Passover (Matthew 26:17-18), so He could eat the Passover with His disciples before He suffered... "Then He said to them, 'With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer'" (Luke 22:15).

In Leviticus 23:5-6, Passover begins the days of Unleavened Bread, and the Feast of Unleavened Bread is celebrated for the seven days *following* Passover. In The Bible, these eight days were often referred to as either Passover as a whole, or the Feast of Unleavened Bread as a whole... "Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called Passover" (Luke 22:1). Please see the chart, at the end of this study, for additional understanding.

YahuShua Washes the Disciples' Feet

Now before the feast of the Passover, when YahuShua knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to The Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. YahuShua, knowing that The Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was going to God, rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself. After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded.

Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, "Lord, are You washing my feet?" YahuShua answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this." Peter said to Him, "You shall never wash my feet!" YahuShua answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me." Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!" YahuShua said to him, "He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all of you." For He knew who would betray Him; therefore He said, "You are not all clean."

So when He had washed their feet, taken His garments, and sat down again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? You call me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him. If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them." - John 13:1-17

YahuShua Gives His Disciples a New Commandment

So, when he had gone out, YahuShua said, "Now The Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in Him. If God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and glorify Him immediately. Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you. A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another." - John 13:31-35

*Let this mind be in you which was also in The Messiah YahuShua,
Who, being in the form of God, did not consider it
Robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of
No reputation, taking the form of a bondservant,
And coming in the likeness of men. - Philippians 2:5-7*

TUESDAY NIGHT PASSOVER

YahuShua Prays For His Disciples

YahuShua spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him. And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and YahuShua The Messiah whom You have sent.

I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was. I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You. For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them.

Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. Sanctify them by Your truth. Your Word is truth. As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in One, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me. And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." - John 17:1-26

YahuShua Prays in the Garden of Gethsemane

Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane; and He said to His disciples, "Sit here while I pray." And He took Peter, James, and John with Him, and He began to be troubled and deeply distressed. Then He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch." He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him. And He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible for You. Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You will."

Then He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour? Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." Again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words. And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him.

- Mark 14:32-40

YahuShua Is Arrested in the Garden of Gethsemane

"The hour has come; behold, The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand." And immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

Now His betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is The One; seize Him and lead Him away safely." As soon as He had come, immediately he went up to Him and said to Him, "Rabbi, Rabbi!" And kissed Him. Then they laid their hands on Him and took Him. - Mark 14:41-46

When YahuShua had spoken these words, He went out with His disciples over the Brook Kidron, where there was a garden, which He and His disciples entered. And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for YahuShua often met there with His disciples. Then Judas, having received a detachment of troops, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.

YahuShua, therefore, who knew everything that was going to happen to him, went out and asked them, "Whom do you want?" "YahuShua from Nazareth," they answered. He said to them, "I AM." Also standing with them was Judas, the one who was betraying him. When he said, "I AM," they went backward from him and fell to the ground. So he inquired of them once more, "Whom do you want?" And they said, "YahuShua from Nazareth." "I told you, 'I AM,'" answered YahuShua. "So if I'm the one you want, let these others go." - John 18:1-8

LATE TUESDAY NIGHT EARLY WEDNESDAY MORNING PASSEOVER

YahuShua Is Accused Before the High Priest

And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest that year. Now it was Caiaphas who advised the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. - John 18:13-14

Now the chief priests and all the council sought testimony against YahuShua to put Him to death, but found none. For many bore false witness against Him, but their testimonies did not agree. Then some rose up and bore false witness against Him, saying, "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.'" But not even then did their testimony agree.

And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked YahuShua, saying, "Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?" But He kept silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, "Are You The Messiah, The Son of The Blessed?" YahuShua said, "I AM. And you will see The Son of Man sitting at the right hand of The Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven."

Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "What further need do we have of witnesses? You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?" And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death. Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands. - Mark 14:55-65

*For I hear the slander of many; fear is on every side;
While they take counsel together against Me,
They scheme to take away My life. - Psalm 31:13*

*For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth
Of the deceitful have opened against Me,
They have spoken against Me with a lying tongue;
They have also surrounded Me with words of hatred,
And fought against Me without a cause;
In return for My love they are My accusers,
But I give Myself to prayer. - Psalm 109:2-4*

WEDNESDAY MORNING PASSOVER

YahuShua Is Sent to Pilate

Then they led YahuShua from Caiaphas to the Praetorium, and it was early morning. But they themselves did not go into the Praetorium, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover. Pilate then went out to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?" They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you." Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." Therefore the Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death," that the saying of YahuShua might be fulfilled which He spoke, signifying by what death He would die.

Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again, called YahuShua, and said to Him, "Are You The King of the Jews?" YahuShua answered him, "Are you speaking for yourself about this, or did others tell you this concerning Me?" Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered You to me. What have You done?" YahuShua answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here."

Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" YahuShua answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice." Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, "I find no fault in Him at all." - John 18:28-38

Pilate Sends YahuShua to Herod

When Pilate heard this, he asked if The Man were a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that He belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

Now when Herod saw YahuShua, he was exceedingly glad; for he had desired for a long time to see Him, because he had heard many things about Him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by Him. Then he questioned Him with many words, but He answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him. Then Herod, with his men of war, treated Him with contempt and mocked Him, arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe, and sent Him back to Pilate. - Luke 23:6-11

WEDNESDAY MORNING AND AFTERNOON, PASSOVER

Herod Sends YahuShua Back to Pilate; Pilate Finds No Fault in Him

Then Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people, said to them, "You have brought this Man to me, as one who misleads the people. And indeed, having examined Him in your presence, I have found no fault in this Man concerning those things of which you accuse Him; no, neither did Herod, for he sent Him back to us. And indeed nothing deserving of death has been done by Him." - Luke 23:13-15

Pilate Has YahuShua Scourged

So then Pilate took YahuShua and scourged Him. And the soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and they put on Him a purple robe. Then they said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" And they struck Him with their hands. Pilate then went out again, and said to them, "Behold, I am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in Him." - John 19:1-4

*Just as many were astonished at You, so His visage was marred
More than any man, and His form more than the sons of men;
So shall He sprinkle many nations.* - Isaiah 52:14-15

*Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows;
Yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.
But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised
For our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him,
And by His stripes we are healed.* - Isaiah 53:4-5

*He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not
His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep
Before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth.
He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will
Declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living;
For the transgressions of My people He was stricken.* - Isaiah 53:7-8

Pilate Releases YahuShua to the Jews

"I will therefore chastise Him and release Him" (for it was necessary for him to release one to them at the feast). And they all cried out at once, saying, "Away with this Man, and release to us Barabbas"—who had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion made in the city, and for murder. Pilate, therefore, wishing to release YahuShua, again called out to them. But they shouted, saying, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!"

Then he said to them the third time, "Why, what evil has He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. I will therefore chastise Him and let Him go." But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that He be crucified. And the voices of these men and of the chief priests prevailed. So Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they requested. And he released to them the one they requested, who for rebellion and murder had been thrown into prison; but he delivered YahuShua to their will. - Luke 23:16-25

Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, "Behold your King!" But they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!" Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. - John 19:14-16

The Preparation Day for the Passover is referring to the day before the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread (Leviticus 23:6-7). The feast week of Unleavened Bread, as a whole, is also referred to as Passover.

*For to this you were called, because Messiah also suffered for us,
Leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:
"Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth,"
Who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return;
When He suffered, He did not threaten, but
Committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;
Who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree,
That we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness
—By whose stripes you were healed." - 1 Peter 2:21-24*

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON PASSEOVER

YahuShua Is Crucified on Passover

So they took YahuShua and led Him away. And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and YahuShua in the center. Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: YAHUSHUA OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. - John 19:16-19

*Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel and said to them,
"Pick out and take lambs for yourselves according
To your families, and kill the Passover lamb..."*

*It is the Passover sacrifice of The Lord, who passed over the
Houses of the children of Israel in Egypt when He struck the
Egyptians and delivered our households." - Exodus 12:21, 27*

*Thus says The Messiah who is called Christ, The Holy One of Israel:
I am The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, the blood which was
Shed and placed upon the doorposts, delivering My people
From the power of sin, which is death. I am The Passover.*

From The Volumes of Truth, "I Am The Passover and The Lamb, The New Covenant with Men"

*Therefore, understand Glory and the power of the cross,
By which I have sprinkled all nations, all peoples and all men:
Only one's complete rejection of this Truth, in the hating of My name,
Keeps them from Salvation and Life, of which I offer them
In rivers of living water mixed with My own blood,
Which is poured out from My side, of which all must drink,
Even to the eating of My flesh to have life, life without end.*

*From The Volumes of Truth, "Salvation Is Given and Must Be Received;
Once Received, Forever Shall It Belong to the Redeemed"*

YahuShua Dies on Passover

Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour YahuShua cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" Which is translated, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" Some of those who stood by, when they heard that, said, "Look, He is calling for Elijah!"

Then someone ran and filled a sponge full of sour wine, put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink, saying, "Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down." And YahuShua cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last. Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. So when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last, he said, "Truly this Man was The Son of God!" - Mark 15:33-39

*I carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin
Through My suffering—the penalty of sin abolished as I fell asleep,
The Victory established for all time upon My rising;
For I am and will always be The Perfect Lamb,
Without spot or blemish, given up for many...
The Restoration of All Things, says The Lord YahuShua.*

From The Volumes of Truth, "The Perfect Lamb"

JUDGMENT, TRANSGRESSION, AND THE WORD

Let My faithful ones, all who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice, be gathered to Me, and let them be judged according to the New Covenant; let The Holy Sacrifice stand in their place and speak on their behalf. For only the rejection of The Holy Covenant leads to judgment and death; or the acceptance thereof, from judgment into life. For I am a just God and a Savior; My mercy endures forever, My judgment is righteous, and My justice lasts throughout the generations. Behold, Heaven is My throne, and the earth My footstool, says The Lord.

For I had sent to you My Son, in whom the fullness of God dwells, God in the flesh, Immanu El; a man without sin, blameless, who willingly gave up His life for all who have fallen under judgment, that those who are willing might pass from death to life, from darkness into The Light of Life. For He carried the weight of the world's sin to the cross, and crucified sin through His suffering; the penalty of sin abolished as He fell asleep, the Victory established for all time upon His rising... YahuShua HaMashiach is The Gift, He is The Only Way; there is salvation in no other, nor any other name under Heaven by which you must be saved. (From The Volumes of Truth, Volume Two)

WEDNESDAY EVENING NEAR SUNDOWN, PASSOVER

YahuShua Is Buried by Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus

Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of YahuShua. This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of YahuShua. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him. When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. - Matthew 27:57-61

*And they made His grave with the wicked—but with the rich
At His death, because He had done no violence,
Nor was any deceit in His mouth.* - *Isaiah 53:9*

YAHUSHUA SLEEPS IN HIS TOMB FOR THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS

*Wednesday Sundown to Thursday Sundown = Night and Day One
Thursday Sundown to Friday Sundown = Night and Day Two
Friday Sundown to Saturday Sundown = Night and Day Three*

Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You." But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will The Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." - Matthew 12:38-40

*Now The Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah.
And Jonah was in the belly of the fish
Three days and three nights.* - *Jonah 1:17*

SATURDAY EVENING, AT SUNDOWN, THE BEGINNING OF THE FEAST OF FIRSTFRUITS, YAHUSHUA IS RISEN!

*He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to you
When He was still in Galilee, saying, "The Son of Man
Must be delivered into the hands of sinful men,
And be crucified, and the third day rise again." - Luke 24:6-7*

*But now Messiah is risen from the dead, and has become
The Firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep.*

- 1 Corinthians 15:20

I AM RISEN!

Thus says The Everlasting who would be man, Immanu El: I was born into the world of the virgin, the chosen vessel by which the salvation of man would come; growing, living as all men, yet remaining unspotted from the world, blameless... Born to die, suffering as no man could endure, the healing of many in the blood of sprinkling, death; My spirit committed to The Father, all things accomplished, the cup of The Father consumed...

The grain of wheat, The Holy Seed, has fallen and died, planted in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights. For I gave My life as a ransom for many, even unto death. I have the power to lay down My life, and behold, I have the power to take it up again.

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE! And all who believe in Me shall not die, but live, for I shall raise them up at the Last Day! No more tears, no more death, no more pain, for the old order of things has passed away; all things restored in glory, the glory of everlasting life! I AM RISEN! YOUR REDEEMER LIVES! Says The Holy One of Israel.

From The Volumes of Truth, Volume Three

EARLY SUNDAY MORNING THE FEAST OF FIRSTFRUITS

YahuShua Appears to Mary Magdalene and the Other Mary On the First Day of the Week

Now the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb. Then she ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom YahuShua loved, and said to them, "They have taken away The Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him."

Peter therefore went out, and the other disciple, and were going to the tomb. So they both ran together, and the other disciple outran Peter and came to the tomb first. And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen cloths lying there; yet he did not go in. Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying there, and the handkerchief that had been around His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded together in a place by itself. Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed. For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the tomb. And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of YahuShua had lain. Then they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw YahuShua standing there, and did not know that it was YahuShua. YahuShua said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" She, supposing Him to be the gardener, said to Him, "Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away." YahuShua said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him, "Rabboni!" (Which is to say, Teacher).

YahuShua said to her, "Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.'" Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen The Lord, and that He had spoken these things to her.
- John 20:1-18

UNLEAVENED

Thus says The Lord, The Risen One, your Redeemer: I had come to you as a man, clothed in the flesh, humble, My glory set aside, God become man, Immanu El; living as all have lived in the body, yet not as man lives in the spirit, for I am clean, having no sin in My body nor in My spirit, having obeyed every command of The Father - blameless.

Thus says The Lord God: Behold The Lamb of God without spot or blemish, sent to die for the sins of the world, bearing the full weight of transgression in His own body; the perfect sacrifice, acceptable to God, whereby all men are reconciled to The Father if they so choose to receive of The Free Gift, becoming once again My sons and daughters, free to enter the Garden and My love, from which they shall never again depart.

Thus says The Risen Lamb: Therefore as I have unleavened all men by My sacrifice, in the same way must those who live in Me crucify their lives daily, bearing their cross after Me. For the first six days of the feast shall be for a physical representation of My command to you: *You are forgiven, now go out and sin no more.* Be then separate from the ways of this world and the churches of men, and be for Me a strange and peculiar people who remain in My love, even as I kept The Father's commands and remain in His love.

And the seventh day, it is the consummation of the six gone before, a holy convocation, the cleansing completed, a rest from all works against temptation and the many snares of the evil one. For I am coming quickly, and I shall make a complete end of all iniquity, of all things which lead My people into sin.

For I had come at the first to unleaven all men, to heal the hearts of all who receive of Me, to bring peace to the minds of all who believe in Me, to set the captives free... *I am The Passover!* And now I am returning to make a complete end of all leaven which fills this world; behold, in a week and in the Day shall I accomplish it. Then rest, peace, one thousand years.

So then, My children, even all who gather together in My name, have understanding of the Plan of the Ages. In the sixth day, the leaven of sin entered the Garden. And on the seventh, God rested, and blessed the seventh day and sanctified it.

Thus here is wisdom: *Six days, creation; the seventh, rest, holy. Six days since Adam; the seventh, rest, holy. Six days shall you labor; the seventh, rest, holy. Six days shall you feast; the seventh, rest, holy.*

Therefore, eat and drink in remembrance of Me! Be filled with the glory of The Lord! For I died; behold, I am risen! Says The Amen, The Firstborn from the dead, YahuShua HaMashiach, Lord and Savior of men. (From The Volumes of Truth, Volume Three)

SUNDAY

THE FEAST OF FIRSTFRUITS

YahuShua Appears to His Disciples on the Road to Emmaus

Now behold, two of them were traveling that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was seven miles from Jerusalem. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. So it was, while they conversed and reasoned, that YahuShua Himself drew near and went with them. But their eyes were restrained, so that they did not know Him. And He said to them, "What kind of conversation is this that you have with one another as you walk and are sad?" Then the one whose name was Cleopas answered and said to Him, "Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem, and have You not known the things which happened there in these days?"

And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, "The things concerning YahuShua of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him. But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the third day since these things happened. Yes, and certain women of our company, who arrived at the tomb early, astonished us. When they did not find His body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said He was alive. And certain of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said; but Him they did not see."

Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not The Messiah to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?" And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

Then they drew near to the village where they were going, and He indicated that He would have gone farther. But they constrained Him, saying, "Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent." And He went in to stay with them. Now it came to pass, as He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them. Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight. And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?" So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!" And they told about the things that had happened on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread. - Luke 24:13-35

WISDOM REGARDING THOSE WHO KILLED THE MESSIAH, WHO IS CALLED CHRIST

Thus says The Lord: Those who say the Jews killed The Messiah speak rightly. For I know all the works of men, and in that day did I harden their hearts to accomplish My purpose. For in the days of Abraham, even unto Moses, did I establish My people as the chosen to give sacrifice for the cleansing of sin... Behold, I gave unto them My Only Begotten Son, The Lamb without spot or blemish, that all written by the prophets should be fulfilled in The Son of Man.

Yet to those who cry, "But the Romans crucified The Christ, not the Jews," I say this: You lack understanding, and do not know that which was foretold by the prophets and written in the Scriptures of Truth. For the Romans did indeed crucify Him, and His blood is on their hands, even as it was on the hammer which drove the nails. Yet I ask you, are the Romans liken unto the hammer, or he who forged the hammer? Whose guilt is greater, he who holds the hammer, or he who had placed the hammer in his hand? Most assuredly, I say to you, both are guilty! But woe to those who forged the hammer and placed it in his hand! Theirs is the greater sin! For they denied The Holy and Innocent One, reviling Him, and instead asked for the murderer to be set free! THEY KILLED THE AUTHOR OF LIFE!

Yet those of greater wisdom know all are guilty, for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God; there is none righteous, no, not one. And for this reason YahuShua The Messiah was sent to die for all men, thereby freeing mankind from the chains which held him captive, loosing him from the bonds which bound him to the punishment of sin, which is death.

So then as The Messiah was crucified, and died, and is risen, so too must you crucify your life of old. Who you were must perish, along with your sinful ways, then shall you truly be born again, revived and restored in The Image of God.

From The Volumes of Truth, Volume One

SUNDAY

THE FEAST OF FIRSTFRUITS

YahuShua Appears to the Disciples

Now as they said these things, YahuShua Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "Peace to you." But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed they had seen a spirit. And He said to them, "Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts? Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Touch Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see I have." When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet. - Luke 24:36-40

Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.

Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for The Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things. Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high." - Luke 24:46-49

Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, YahuShua came and stood in the midst, and said to them, "Peace be with you."

When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw The Lord. So YahuShua said to them again, "Peace to you! As The Father has sent Me, I also send you." And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit." - John 20:19-22

"And lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

- Matthew 28:20

WALKING IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE MESSIAH'S PASSION

Therefore you shall set yourselves apart from them, and do all I command you: You shall honor the Passover a week before the time, beginning Tuesday at sundown. You shall walk in the footsteps of Messiah, and remember, blessing His name and giving thanks according to each day He fulfilled in His Passion. Four holy convocations, plus one, shall be kept.

As The Messiah kept The Passover,
So shall you in like manner keep The Passover.

As He was afflicted, you shall fast.

As He slept in the tomb, you shall mourn.

And as He rose from the grave,
You shall rejoice and sing praises.

Behold, you shall complete the week with joy and feasting.

Then later shall you remember The Bridegroom
Being taken from you, and rejoice
In the Blessed Hope of His soon return.

In this way will you begin to partake of the hidden manna, and your hearts shall be glad, causing you to see with greater eyes; your understanding of the Glory brightening as you enter into a more profound knowledge of the salvation of God, which is accomplished and fulfilled in The Son of Man. For the Holy Days are revelation, revealing hidden things kept secret since the world began - signposts of things to come, a foretaste of The Kingdom, a glimpse into the Glory of God even as the Scriptures, unfolding and coming to light as the will of God is manifest.

From The Volumes of Truth, Volume Four

THE TRUE CHRONOLOGY OF THE MESSIAH'S CRUCIFIXION AND RESURRECTION

Tuesday Sundown To Wednesday Sundown	Wednesday Sundown To Thursday Sundown (High Day Sabbath - John 19:31)	Thursday Sundown To Friday Sundown	Friday Sundown To Saturday Sundown (Weekly Sabbath)	Saturday Sundown To Sunday Sundown
PASSOVER	UNLEAVENED BREAD	UNLEAVENED BREAD	UNLEAVENED BREAD	THE FEAST OF FIRST FRUITS
• YahuShua ate the Passover with His disciples.	• YahuShua slept in His tomb for three nights and three days.	• He was arrested in the Garden of Gethsamane.	• He was beaten, mocked and scourged.	• YahuShua rose at the end of the weekly Sabbath, Saturday at sundown, which is also the beginning of The Feast of First Fruits, being "The Firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep."
				IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH, FOR THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS
				The Sign of Jonah (Matthew 12:39-40)
				But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will The Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."
				CRUCIFIED AND PLACED IN THE TOMB
				YAHUSHUA IS RISEN!

Note: A Jewish day begins at sundown and ends at sundown.

*Beloved, there is but One Refuge, only One Way to be found;
In Mashiach ONLY shall you find refuge from all these troubles,
Through Him ONLY have I opened The Way.*

*Yet in the world you will not find Him,
Nor is your place of rest and worship here on Earth;
Nor is it in any of these houses made of brick and wood,
All these abominable temples and churches made by human hands.*

*For what I have prepared can not be seen with the eyes,
Nor can it be attained by human means or mere proclamation.
Yet within the hearts of My own it is clearly seen,
And upon the lips of My bride the testimony is clearly heard.*

*For that which has entered into the hearts of the chosen shall soon
Be realized, and that which has entered into the hearts
Of the wicked shall return upon their own heads.
For hate brings forth suffering and violence;
Yet the love of The Messiah brings salvation,
Escape under the shadow of His healing wings!*

*Therefore, My people, call upon the name
Of The Lord in your darkest hour!*

*For it is time for the name of mercy and pure righteousness
To be glorified! It is time for God's Salvation to be revealed
To the first election, for the supplications of His people
To be fulfilled to the fullest!...*

LET THEM BE DELIVERED! Says The Lord.

BE A PART OF THE TRUMPET CALL

THEVOLUMESEOFTRUTH.COM

ANSWERSONLYGODCANGIVE.COM

God calls us to spread His Word by all manner of speaking and devices. Therefore, trumpet this Word loudly. Trumpeting materials are available as free downloadable PDFs at: TheVolumesofTruth.com/Be_a_Part_of_The_Trumpet_Call

If you accept The Volumes of Truth as the spoken Word of God, please share this gift with others. And to all those who help spread The Word, THANK YOU! Your contribution of time and effort is greatly appreciated.

*Beloved, I delight in that which one gives to
Another in My name, and by the works of
Their own hands and feet in all righteousness;
This is the tithe in which I delight most...*

Says The Lord YahuShua.

FREE DOWNLOADABLE PDFS

The following Volumes are available at

TheVolumesofTruth.com

As free downloadable PDFs:

**THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH:
UNABRIDGED EDITION**

**THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH:
VOLUMES ONE THROUGH SEVEN**

**A TESTAMENT AGAINST THE WORLD:
THE LORD's REBUKE**

WORDS TO LIVE BY AND THE BLESSED

WORDS TO LIVE BY: PART TWO

**THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH:
LETTER TO THE LORD's LITTLE FLOCK
AND LETTERS FROM TIMOTHY**

**FROM THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH:
A RETURN TO THE GARDEN**

STUDY: YAHUSHUA, MORE THAN A MAN

**STUDY: YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH, THE LAMB OF GOD:
THE TRUE CHRONOLOGY OF THE MESSIAH's
CRUCIFIXION AND RESURRECTION**

For printed copies, please visit:

lulu.com/spotlight/trumpetcallofgod

This ministry is strictly NON-PROFIT. These materials are for NON-PROFIT use only. Therefore if you distribute these materials to others, or use them for teaching purposes, you shall take no profit.

YAHUSHUA MORE THAN A MAN,
THE VOLUMES OF TRUTH™ and TRUMPET CALL OF GOD™
By YAHUSHUA-YAHUWAH, Through His Servant Timothy
Copyright © 2004-2024. All rights reserved.

YahuShua is The Gift; in Him is life. All others lead only to darkness and death, a fleeing away from The True Light, which is YahuShua The Messiah. For He is the wonderful new thing born of a virgin, as it is written. Behold, He is the fulfillment of all things, The Only Messiah and Lord, fulfilling all written and spoken of Him from the beginning—the very same as God, begotten as The Son, Immanu El...

Thus as the stars in the heavens are beyond the numbering of men, a glory beyond our understanding, so also is the Glory of The Messiah. For He, being The Only Begotten of The Father, is also the fulfillment of The Word of God and the prophets throughout all generations, the fulfillment of which is also beyond the reason and comprehension of men.

Therefore let these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, though mentioned in few, be for a sign to awaken the slumberers. Yet to those of greater understanding, who have been awakened to the knowledge of these things fulfilled in The Son of Man, prophesied, coming to light as a multitude, let it be a wonder. Yet to those who are fully awake, who having received the knowledge and love of the Truth, knowing The Messiah fulfills all in every sense, in all manner, every word written, every word spoken, every action within and without, being altogether The All in All of all things, let it be truth undeniable!—Causing all, both great and small, rich and poor, bond and free, to bow down before Him, calling Him Lord! For this truth is an emblazoned torch, a waving banner, an ensign to all generations, beyond all question! For HE IS WHO HE IS, and there is none like Him! YahuShua HaMashiach, The Holy One of Israel, YOUR KING!

Behold, The Messiah had come and is returning; lo, He is coming quickly and shall also appear. Watch therefore, and behold the mighty and awesome power of The Holy One of Israel. For He shall sit upon the throne of His glory, and every knee shall bow. For the will of God shall be done on earth as in Heaven.